

Class _____

Book _____

HISTORY
OF
OLD YARMOUTH.

COMPRISING THE PRESENT TOWNS OF
YARMOUTH AND DENNIS.

FROM THE SETTLEMENT TO THE DIVISION IN 1794
WITH THE HISTORY OF BOTH TOWNS
TO THESE TIMES.

BY CHARLES F. SWIFT.

YARMOUTH PORT:
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR,
1884.

9666

COPYRIGHT, 1884,
BY C. F. SWIFT & SON.



WORDS OF INTRODUCTION.

51

THE author of the following pages designs to present, in a narrative form, the ascertained facts respecting Old Yarmouth, from the early days of the settlement down to the present time, more particularly elucidating that portion of the history of the ancient township which is the least accessible and understood by the general public. Interwoven into the narrative, will be presented pen-portraits of the prominent men and women of the times in which they were upon the stage of action, who have illustrated the character and aspirations of the successive generations that have lived, struggled and fulfilled their life-destiny here.

The student of the history of Yarmouth, at the outset of his work, confronts the serious disadvantage of the absence of public records for the first thirty-seven years of its existence as a town. In 1676, the house of the town clerk, with all the town's books, was destroyed by fire, a calamity the greatness of which must have been very imperfectly appreciated, since no effort seems to have been made to rescue from oblivion events connected with the early years of the

town or of its separate families. No contemporary writings of much value, by any of its inhabitants, are extant, and the writer of its annals is obliged to content himself with what he can glean from the court records, incidental allusions to be found in the histories of other towns, and the meagre published writings of the period under review. Such is the zeal with which antiquarian research has been pushed the last twenty-five years, that it is probable that no documents of value, illustrative of the history of the period, have escaped detection; and it is therefore believed to be time that such authentic materials as are available should be collected and embodied in a narrative form, for the information of this generation and of posterity. Should future discoveries be made, they cannot materially change the record here imperfectly sketched, and will only serve to add to and illustrate already established facts.

The collection of the materials for this narrative has occupied the attention of the writer, at intervals, for the last ten years, and the amount of labor involved in arriving at a conclusion, respecting even seemingly trivial facts, cannot easily be estimated by one who has had no experience in this sort of work. The composition of the volume has been snatched from hours devoted to other engrossing duties, but has been rendered a pleasant task by a love of the subject, and a sincere admiration for the men and women whose lives and fortunes it has been his aim to delineate in the succeeding pages. Without making any further claim, the author knows that he has labored with zeal and diligence to collect together all the important facts bearing on the history of the town, and with an honest effort, according to his best intel-

ligence, to render his pages reliable and just in their estimate of men and events.

A few explanatory remarks may here be properly made. In references to ancient transactions, the writer has omitted double dates, except in quoting documents which he desires to reproduce verbatim, and made the dates correspond to the present computation of the calendar year. As is known to all well-informed persons, after the calendar was corrected by Pope Gregory XIII., in the year 1582, by changing the commencement of the year from the 25th of March to the 1st of January, the new style, though adopted by all Catholic countries, was not acquiesced in by England until 1752. But some regard was paid to it, by affixing a double date to the days of the year between the 1st of January and the 25th of March. The writer, however, has adopted the rule of attaching to such days the year which began the 1st of January preceding, as is the case at the present time.

It has been the aim of the author to preserve the flavor and spirit of the old records and writings to which he is indebted for his narrative of events, and while employing the forms of expression of these writers, has not felt called upon except in rare instances, to give the authorities upon which he relies for his statements, and thus confusing the reader by a bristling array of foot-notes. It will suffice, in general terms, to say, that the colonial, town and precinct records were the chief sources of information in composing this work. In an especial manner, the writer acknowledges his indebtedness to the publications of the late Mr. Amos Otis. Without his indefatigable and intelligent labors, the work of writing this history would have been doubly laborious. The

works of Savage, Young, Palfrey, Dr. James Freeman and Dr. Timothy Alden, Jr., are, of course, authorities with which writers of history are obliged to keep up an intimate and unceasing acquaintance. For the ecclesiastical history of the town, the writer has relied upon the investigations of Rev. John W. Dodge, which he has found very accurate, and has generally quoted him on such matters. To Wm. P. Davis, the intelligent and accommodating town clerk of Yarmouth, the author expresses his deep sense of obligation, for favors always and most willingly accorded.

The writer has observed that the foot-notes are frequently the most interesting part of a book. He has, therefore, endeavored to weave such incidents as are usually comprised in the notes into the body of the work, in order that the reader's attention may not be distracted from the narrative. He trusts that, whatever this course will derogate from the "dignity of history," will be made up, in adding to the interest and attractiveness of the work.

The reader may observe, in the perusal of the following pages, some discrepancies in the spelling of proper names, more particularly in the early part of the book. In explanation, it may be said, that this was due to the writers of the pages quoted. In the writings of the time, and frequently in the same document, there are glaring discrepancies of orthography; but the author has generally followed the spelling of the authors quoted, even though they were not always consistent with antecedent or subsequent writings, or even with themselves.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

DESCRIPTION OF OLD YARMOUTH,	13—15
What comprised Old Yarmouth—Geographical Limits—Geology—Soil—Rivers and Great Ponds—Hills—Harwich, Chatham and Brewster formerly a part of Yarmouth—English origin of the People—Post Offices, Churches, Population, Voters, Schools.	

CHAPTER II.

BEFORE THE SETTLEMENT,	16—19
Mattacheese or Mattacheeset, Hockanom, Nobscusset, Quivet and Sesuet—Iyannough's and Mashantampaine's Lands—How Mattacheeset Missed being the Landing Place of the Pilgrims—Visit to Iyannough—Capt. Hunt's Perfidy—Gov. Bradford at Mattacheese—Capt. Standish's Visit and Difficulty with the Natives—Slaughter of Wattawamat and Pecksuat and its Influence on the Cape Indians—Death of Iyannough.	

CHAPTER III.

THE SETTLEMENT,	20—26
Rev. Stephen Bachilor's attempt at Settlement—Stephen Hopkins permitted to pasture Cattle at Mattacheese—Whelden and Armstrong permitted to locate here—Permanent and authorized settlement by Thacher, Howes and Crow and their associates—Division of the Planting Lands—Mr. Andrew Hallet and his "Assumption" of Lands—Mr. Callicut and his Grant—The First Deputies to the Colony Court—Court orders respecting Yarmouth—The name of Yarmouth—First Settlers and their Localities—The First Highway—Earliest experiences of the Settlers—First Church—Rev. Marmaduke Matthews—First Meeting House—Fort Hill.	

CHAPTER IV.

FORM OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT, COURTS, ETC.,	27—32
Change in the Form of Government—The Laws—Towns in the Colony—The First Local Court—General Court held in Yarmouth—Report of the Proceedings—Eastern Boundary of the Town—Boundary Line between Yarmouth and Barnstable—Judicial Decisions.	

CHAPTER V.

SECULAR AFFAIRS AND CHURCH TROUBLES. 33 - 39

Town Officers and Assessments — Freemen admitted — Apportionment — A Law Case — Indian Hostilities Apprehended — List of Persons Capable of Bearing Arms — List of Freemen — Charges of the Troops — Nauset a Town — Indians Complained of by Mr. Sears — Church Troubles — Mr. Matthews and Wm. Chase — Chase, Starr, Nickerson and others complained of, as Jeerers and Scoffers — The Hull Schism — Mr. Miller's Settlement — Church Council called — John Elliott, the Apostle to the Indians, in Yarmouth — His Labors and Trials — Christianity Taught Here, by a Shipwrecked French Crew.

CHAPTER VI.

SETTLEMENT OF LAND TITLES. 40 - 43

The several Committees appointed to Divide the Lands — Capt. Standish in Yarmouth — He acts in his usual decisive manner — Provisions for Future Difficulties.

CHAPTER VII.

THE FIRST COMERS. 44 - 71

Anthony Thacher — John Crow — Thomas Howes — Andrew Hallet — Andrew Hallet, Jr. — Marmaduke Matthews — Edward Sturges — Edmund Hawes — Richard Sears — Thomas Starr — William Chase — Samuel Rider — John Gorham — Robert Dennis — Wm. Nickerson — John Hall — James Matthews — Richard Taylors — William Hedge — Francis Baker — Peter Worden, Sr. and Jr. — John and Joshua Barnes — William and Robert Eldridge — John Joyce — Richard Berry — Philip Tabor — Samuel Arnold — Thomas Boardman — Thomas Falland — William Palmer — Gabriel Whelden — Thomas Payne — Rev. John Miller — Richard Hore — John Gray — Nicholas Simpkins — Yelverton Crow.

CHAPTER VIII.

WHO AND WHAT THEY WERE. 72 - 82

Pasturage and Planting Lands sought for — Cattle Raising — Religious Freedom — Toleration not professed, but practised — Theological Differences accounted for — Pilgrim and Puritan Traits combined — Domestic and Every-day Life — Character of their Amusements — Business Pursuits — Fishing, Trading, Agriculture, Manufactures — Food and Beverages — First Dwellings — Style of Dress — The Settlers not in Indigent Circumstances — Money, and Corn as Currency — The Professions, Legal and Medical — Not Seeking for Honor or Fame — Duty, their Governing Motive.

CHAPTER IX.

FURTHER PROGRESS OF THE TOWN. 83 - 96

Uneventful Annals — Eel River Bridge — Drift Whales — Military Consultations — Death of Rev. John Lothrop of Barnstable — Expedition against the Dutch — Marriages by Magistrates — Mashantampaigne summoned to Court — Janno's Complaints against the Grantees — Freemen in 1656 — The Quakers — The People Admonished to Support the Ministry — Drift Whales, again — Fatal Results of a Wrestling Match — Warning out of Town — Mr. Thornton Commences his Ministry — Consumption

of Liquors — A Wild Lark — Disciplining Scoffers — Monomoyick to be “Within the Liberties of Yarmouth” — Selectmen Appointed — Punished for Disturbing meetings and making Opprobrious Speeches of Mr. Thornton — Freemen in 1670 — Collecting the Ministerial Rates — End of the Controversy with William Nickerson — Death of Gov. Prence and Accession of Josias Winslow — Monomoyick and Satucket set off to Eastham — Difficulties with Mashantampaigne — Yarmouth Acquittance to the Grantees — The Cape Indians Renew their Covenant with the English.

CHAPTER X.

PHILIP'S WAR.

97-106

Premonitions of Trouble with the Indians realized — Massasoit, Alexander and Philip — Murder of a Renegade Indian — War, from Maine to Rhode Island — Extent of Loss of Life and Property — The Cape Towns exempt from Hostilities — Capt. Gorham and Company march for Mount Hope — Opérations without Results — Letter from Capt. Gorham to the Massachusetts Council — Second Expedition — Narragansett Swamp Fight — Death of Capt. Gorham — Third Expedition under Capt. Thomas Howes — Other Expeditions — Names and Pay-rolls of the Companies — Pecuniary Burdens of the War — Friendship of the Cape Indians — Contributions of Christians in Ireland — Fraternal Spirit among the Towns — War Rate for 1676.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM PHILIP'S WAR TO THE UNION WITH MASSACHUSETTS.

107-115

Deaths — Warning to Sawtucket People — Black-birds and Crows — Freemen in 1678 — Pensions — Minister's Salary — Whales cast on Shore — Half-Way — Covenant — The White Family — Indians — Repairing the Meeting-House — County of Barnstable — Division of Sesuit — William and Mary's War — The Whale Fishery, and Zachariah Pad-dock — Sir Edmund Andros's Administration — Union of Plymouth with Massachusetts.

CHAPTER XII.

UNDER THE PROVINCIAL CHARTER.

116-123

First Provincial Representatives — Mr. Thornton's Removal — Schools — “Seating” Congregations — Deaths — Various Town Meeting votes — Whale Boat Fleets — Mr. Cotton's death — Mr. Greenleaf's Settlement — Deaths of Mr. Basset and Mr. Miller — Mr. Jaques the Schoolmaster.

CHAPTER XIII.

DIVISION OF THE COMMON LANDS.

124-132

The Committee's Grants — Votes for Dividing the lands — Committees chosen — Tene-ment, Personal and Property Rights — List of the Proprietors and their several pro-portions — Third and Final Division — The Indian and other Reservations.

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM THE FRENCH WARS TO THE REVOLUTION, 133—149

Proposed Legislation about Wolves — Death of Col. John Thacher — Romance of his Life — The Thacher Cradle — Enlargement of the Meeting House — Provincial Loan — A Marvellous Occurrence — Difficulties with Mr. Greenleaf — Eastern Emigration — Division of “Crocket” Neck — Expedition to Louisburg — Hard Times and the French Wars — Rev. Messrs. Smith and Rawson — Church Enlargement — Mr. Green’s Settlement and Death — Rev. Timothy Alden’s Settlement.

CHAPTER XV.

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, 150—166

The Patriotic Record of the Town — Unjust Aspersions — Action of the Committees of Correspondence, Observation and Prevention — Obstruction of the Courts — Rally to Dorchester Heights — Preparations and Precautions — The Lexington and Concord Alarm — Votes by the Town and Parishes for raising Troops — Vote in favor of Independence — Action of the Precincts — Wreck of the Frigate Somerset — Distress of the People — Peace declared — Capt. Isaac Sears — Wreck of British war ship Cumberland — Education — Small Pox — Suit against Thomas Greenough — Shipwrecks and other Casualties — Division of the Town, and Incorporation of Dennis.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE NATIVE INDIANS, 167—176

Their Numbers and Character Before the Settlement — The Pestilence — Purchase of Lands — Their Subjection to the English — Efforts to Christianize the Natives, by Elliott and Others — Their Love for Spirituous Liquors — Statistics — Deacon Naughton, and His Wonderful Encounter with a Snake — Whittier’s Poem — The Closing Scene.

CHAPTER XVII.

DIVISION TO THE WAR OF 1812—15, 177—185

Meeting House at South Sea — First Post Office — Small Pox — Business Statistics of South Sea — Death of Hon. David Thacher — Academy asked for — Rev. Dr. Samuel West — The Embargo — War Declared against Great Britain — Attitude of the Town — Incidents and Events — Peace Proclaimed.

CHAPTER XVIII.

FROM THE WAR OF 1812—15 TO THE SOUTHERN REBELLION, 186—201

Post-Office — Bridge across Bass River — Temperance Movement — Rev. Nath'l Cogswell’s Ordination — Death of Judge George Thacher — Burning of the County House — Death of Rev. Timothy Alden — Alms House and Town House Built — Deaths of Charles Hallet and Henry Thacher — Surplus Revenue — Death of Capt. Samuel Taylor — Terrible Gale of 1841 — Cape Cod Association Celebrate Here — Death of Hon. John Reed.

CHAPTER XIX.

WAR OF THE REBELLION TO OUR OWN TIMES, 202 — 217

The Guns of Sumter — First War Meeting — Yarmouth's Opinions — Meetings of Voters and Citizens — Money voted for Warlike Purposes — Other Local Events — Fire — Ordination — Camp Meeting — Railroad Opened — New Church Edifice — The Packets and Stage Coaches — Deaths of Gen. Joseph Hamblin and Capt. Isaiah Crowell — New Library Building — Deaths of Capt. John Eldridge, Capt. Allen H. Knowles, Dr. Geo. Shove, and Others — Some Recent Events, Etc.

CHAPTER XX.

THE MAILS, TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE, 218 — 220

Early Transportation of Letters — First Post Office — Further Post Office Facilities — The Telegraph and Telephone.

CHAPTER XXI.

EDUCATION, 221 — 231

Common School System not of English Origin — Parental Education the Earliest System — Action of the Colony Court — The Cape Cod Fisheries the Earliest Educational Fund — Advanced School Established — Mutual Improvement and Lecture Funds — Town Libraries, etc., — College Graduates.

APPENDIX, 232 — 238

Slavery — Missionary Work, by Yarmouth Captains — State, County and District Officers Deputies, Representatives, Selectmen, Town Clerks and Treasurers.

DENNIS SINCE SEPARATION.

CHAPTER I.

FROM SEPARATION TO WAR OF THE REBELLION, 240 — 259

The East Parish — Rev. Mr. Dennis — Organization of the New Town — Manufacture of Salt — Rev. Nathan Stone — Bass River Bridge — The Commercial Distress — War of 1812 — Great Temperance Revival — Cranberry Culture — Great Gale of 1841 — Various Local Occurrences, etc.

CHAPTER II.

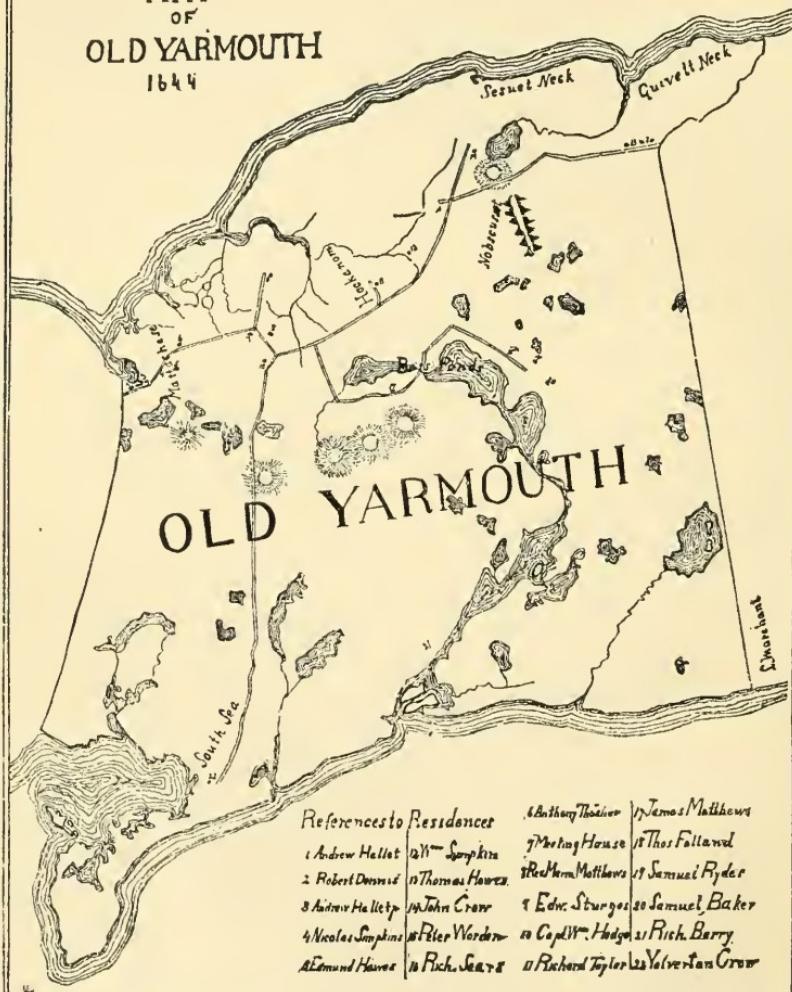
THE REBELLION TO OUR OWN TIMES, 260 — 272

Proceedings of the Town — Men and Money Voted — Expression of Public Sentiment — Union of the School Districts — Tragedy on board brig Lubra — Deaths of Seth Crowell, Prince S. Crowell, Luther Child, Nehemiah Crowell, M. S. Underwood, and other Prominent Citizens — Recent Local Events.

CHAPTER III.

STATISTICS OF POPULATION, ETC.,	273—278
Various Census Tables — Change of Business Enterprises — Emigrations from the Town — Closing Reflections.	
APPENDIX,	278—281
Education — State and District Offices — Representatives, Selectmen, Clerks and Treas- urers.	

MAP
OF
OLD YARMOUTH
1644



OLD YARMOUTH.

CHAPTER I.

DESCRIPTION OF OLD YARMOUTH.

What comprised Old Yarmouth—Geographical Limits—Geology—Soil—Rivers and Great Ponds—Hills—Harwich, Chatham and Brewster formerly a part of Yarmouth—English origin of the People—Post Offices, Churches, Population, Voters, Schools.

THE term OLD YARMOUTH is meant to describe the whole of the territory of the ancient township now comprised in the towns of Yarmouth and Dennis. The latter, though at first not so generally settled as the mother town, has now become the more populous of the two; but the towns preserve a homogeneity of interests, pursuits and characteristics, and a general harmony of action; and for these reasons, and because they were one until ninety years ago, the story of their origin, progress and achievements, will be told together.

The original township lies about mid-way of the peninsula of Cape Cod, and extends entirely across the Cape, from Barnstable Bay to Vineyard Sound, between the parallels of $70^{\circ} 7'$ and $70^{\circ} 16'$ north latitude, and $41^{\circ} 37'$ and $41^{\circ} 5'$ west longitude. It is nearly square in form, being on an average about eight miles from north to south and from east to west. The villages are on both sides, near the rivers and borders of the sea.

The geological formation of the township is drift or alluvium; consisting of sand and gravel, together with beds of

peat, admirably adapted to cranberry culture. Many boulders, deposited in the glacial period, according to the theories of geologists, are confusedly scattered over the northern shore.

The soil is generally thin and light, although some excellent planting land, for gardens and orchards, is found on the northerly side. Forests of moderate growth, particularly of oak and pine, cover the middle regions. Large tracts of salt meadows skirt the shores of the northerly portion.

Bass River, a stream affording sufficient water for navigation of small crafts for five miles from its mouth, on the south shore, with the adjoining ponds, and Chase Garden River, on the north side, form a convenient boundary line between the present towns of Yarmouth and Dennis for the greater portion of the distance. There are numbers of large ponds in this territory ; and a valuable fishery, owned jointly by Yarmouth and Dennis, is maintained at Follen's Pond, and in its tributary streams.

The surface of the town, on the northerly side, is uneven, with several high hills. Scargo Hill, in the Dennis portion, is the highest eminence in Barnstable County ; and from it, a magnificent prospect, reaching from Minot's Ledge to Martha's Vineyard, and occasionally to Nantucket, is obtained. German's Hill in Yarmouth, is another considerable eminence. The southern portion of the town is more nearly level, with less variety of scenery than on the north side.

In its earlier years the town exercised a sort of shadowy jurisdiction over a large portion of Brewster, Harwich and Chatham, which, though not exactly claimed as a part of its territory, were, in the language of the old records, described as "within the liberties of Yarmouth."

The people of the old township are of the purest English origin, with but little admixture of foreign blood, many of the traits of character, habits and quaint forms of speech of the early settlers being retained by their descendants, particularly those who have preserved the primitive habits and

pursuits, and have continued to occupy the old family localities.

The limits of the township contained, according to the last census, 5463 inhabitants, and 1502 legal voters, has 10 post-offices, and 10 church organizations; and in 1883 expended \$11,150 for the support of common schools. It has a creditable and patriotic record, which should be kept alive, for the enlightenment and emulation of this and future generations.

CHAPTER II. BEFORE THE SETTLEMENT.

Mattacheese or Mattacheeset, Hockanom, Nobscusset, Quivet and Sesuet — Iyannough's and Mashantampaine's Lands — How Mattacheeset Missed being the Landing Place of the Pilgrims — Visit to Iyannough — Capt. Hunt's Perfidy — Gov. Bradford at Mattacheese — Capt. Standish's Visit and Difficulty with the Natives — Slaughter of Wattawamat and Pecksuat and its Influence on the Cape Indians — Death of Iyannough.

THE region in the vicinity of the habitations of the first comers, was known by the Indian names of *Mattacheese*, *Mattacheeset*, *Hockanom* and *Nobscusset*. *Mattacheese* signified old lands, or planting lands, and the terminal *t*, was applied to places by the water, making *Mattacheeset* mean, old lands by the borders of the water. This term, which was a general designation, applied to other localities, and which has led to some confusion in historical research, described the region now the eastern part of Barnstable and the western portion of Yarmouth. From near White's brook to Dennis, was known as *Hockanom*; beyond which, to Brewster, the region was called *Nobscusset*. *Quivet* and *Sesuit* were the names of two necks of land in the north-easterly part of the town. Iyannough's land extended from the easterly part of Barnstable and the westerly part of Yarmouth, across the Cape to "South Sea." From Iyannough's land to the Brewster line, Mashantampaine was the sachem, the natives in his jurisdiction being designated as *Nobscussets*. The *Pawkunnawkuts* occupied the vicinity of South Yarmouth and South Dennis, on both sides of Bass River. The boundaries of the Indian jurisdictions were very imperfectly defined, owing to the migratory habits and

uncertain tenure of property of these sons of the soil. They set up no buts and bounds, and it is extremely difficult to define, except in a general way, the limits of the tribes in the townships.

Some intercourse, previous to the settlement, had passed between the natives and the settlers of Plymouth. In "*Mourt's Relation*" of the explorations of a portion of the Mayflower's crew, to find a place of settlement, we have a reference to the fact that our harbor, with which the shallop's pilot had had some previous familiarity, was passed without recognition, owing to a severe snow-storm; but for which circumstance, it is within the bounds of probability that the settlement of New England, with all its attendant consequences, might have been within the limits of *Mattacheese*.

In June, 1621, a company from Plymouth visited this harbor in search of a lost boy. The Indians came down to the shore and invited them to land, and partake of the hospitalities of their sachem, Iyannough. The English, after an exchange of hostages, accepted the invitation. The sachem received them with royal and courtly hospitality. They found him "a man personable, gentle, courteous and fair-conditioned, about twenty-six years of age, indeed not a savage save in his attire. His entertainment was answerable to his parts, and his cheer plentiful and various." Iyannough, with a party of his tribe, escorted the company to Nauset, where the boy was found, and upon their return gave another entertainment to his guests, and his followers took occasion, before the departure of the visitors, to give in their friendly adhesion to the English.

It was while at Mattacheese that the English found an Indian woman whom they judged to be not less than an hundred years old, who made them acquainted with the visit to this region of Capt. Hunt, the commander of one of the vessels of Capt. Smith's fleet, in 1614, the abduction of her son and other Indians on board of their vessels, and the subsequent selling of them into slavery, at Malaga, -- a piece of perfidy

which was the source of nearly all the subsequent troubles with the Indians in these parts. The English assured her and the other Indians, of their severe reprobation of this perfidious conduct on the part of their predecessors, and of their desire to cultivate amicable relations with their new acquaintances.

In November, 1622, Gov. Bradford and a party embarked in the Swan, belonging to Weston's company of Weymouth, for Mattacheese, to procure food for the famishing colonists, and the trip was extended to Nauset. They succeeded in procuring a quantity of corn and beans. During their visit here they experienced severe storms with high winds; the ship was much endangered and their shallop cast away. The Governor caused the corn to be stacked, and bought mats and sedge to cover it, and gave it in charge of the Indians, who guarded it safely during the Governor's visit to Plymouth, and until his return, by land.

In February, 1623, Capt. Standish and party embarked in a shallop for Mattacheese, where the vessel was frozen into the harbor the first night of their arrival. The Indians "pretended their wonted love, and spared them a good quantity of corn to confirm the same. Strangers also came to this place, pretending only to see him and his company, whom they never saw before that time, but intending to join with the rest to kill them, as afterwards appeared." So runs the record of Winslow, who continued: "But being forced through extremity to lodge in their houses, which they much pressed, God possessed the heart of the Captain with just jealousy, giving strict command that as one part of the company slept the rest should wake, declaring some things to them which he understood whereof he could make no good construction." Some of the Indians also stole some beads from him, which, when he discovered the theft, although he had but six men with him, he drew them all from the boat, proceeded to the sachem's house, where most of the Indians were, and made demand for the immediate restoration of the

stolen articles, threatening forcible proceedings unless the demand was complied with. Hereupon the sachem took measures to discover the aggressor, and caused him to return the stolen articles to the shallop; then coming to the Captain, desired him to search and see if the articles were not on board. The Captain, however, "suspecting their knavery," sent a man on board, who found the missing articles lying openly upon the boat's cuddy. "Yet to appease his anger they brought corn afresh, to trade, inasmuch as he loaded his shallop and so departed. This accident so daunted their courage as they durst not attempt anything against him." It must occur to the reader of this narrative that there is much reason to apprehend that the fiery Captain's suspicious and choloric temper led him too readily to distrust and misjudge the natives, especially in view of the repeated kindnesses which they had heretofore bestowed upon the English. The narrative further says, that "at this place the Indians get abundance of bass, both summer and winter, for it now being February, they abounded with them."

The slaughter of Wattawamat, Pecksuat and their followers, by Capt. Standish and his company, a few weeks afterwards, produced a great panic among all the Indians of the Cape, as well as throughout the limits of the colony. They forsook their dwellings, wandered about in bewilderment and fear, and living in swamps and deserts contracted diseases, of which many of them died. Among the number was the hospitable, courtly and mild-mannered sachem Iyannough, whose sad fate was an ill requital of the uniform kindness which he ever bestowed upon the English.

The intercourse with the natives, in this region, which was temporarily suspended during these troubles, was afterwards resumed, and much profitable traffic was carried on by the colonists, while the granaries of the Cape Indians often relieved the necessities of the suffering English.

CHAPTER III. THE SETTLEMENT.

Rev. Stephen Bachilor's attempt at Settlement—Stephen Hopkins permitted to pasture Cattle at Mattacheese—Whelden and Armstrong permitted to locate here—Permanent and authorized settlement by Thacher, Howes and Crow and their associates—Division of the Planting Lands—Mr. Andrew Hallet and his “Assumption” of Lands—Mr. Callicut and his Grant—The First Deputies to the Colony Court—Court orders respecting Yarmouth—The name of Yarmouth—First Settlers and their Localities—The First Highway—Earliest experiences of the Settlers—First Church—Rev. Marmaduke Matthews—First Meeting House—Fort Hill.

IT has been customary to refer to the abortive enterprise of Rev. Stephen Bachilor, who came to Mattacheese in the winter of 1637-8, as the first settlement of Yarmouth. The region where he took up his abode during that rigorous winter was for four or five years a part of Yarmouth; but, by the subsequent rectification of the boundaries, was, and now is, included in the limits of Barnstable. Mr. Bachilor's settlement was a failure, and probably had but little influence upon the future of the present town of Yarmouth.

The earliest occupation of the town which is a matter of record, was in August, 1638, when the colony court granted leave to Stephen Hopkins “to erect a house at Mattacheese, and cut hay to winter his cattle, provided it be not to withdraw him from the town of Plymouth.” In September of the same year, permission was granted to Gabriel Whilden and Gregory Armstrong to locate here, “with the consent of the committees of the place,” which seems to imply some previous organization, at least, for a settlement. Hopkins was one of the Mayflower's company. He afterwards conveyed his house to Andrew Hallet, Jr., and the locality of his

domicile is thus quite accurately defined. This was the first house in town built by an Englishman, the location of which is known.¹ Whelden is still a Yarmouth name, but of Armstrong we have no further record. The early settlers of New England were in the habit of often changing their localities, and their final settlements, even after obtaining grants, were, owing to this circumstance, a matter of great uncertainty.

The permanent and authorized settlement of the town commenced early in 1639. The grantees of the court were, Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. John Crow, Mr. Thomas Howes, each of whom had taken the oath of allegiance the December and January preceding, and had surveyed the lands, preparatory to occupation. They, with John Coite, "to be inquired of," Mr. Madrick Matthews, Philip Tabor, William Palmer, Samuel Rider, Wm. Lumpkin and Thomas Hatch, were proposed, 7th Jan. 1639, "to take up their freedom at Yarmouth." The same page records the following "persons there excepted against : Old Worden, (dead,) Burnell, Wright, Wat Deville." In March following, Mr. Nicholas Simpkins, Hugh Tilley, Giles Hopkins and Joshua Barnes are mentioned in the court records as of Yarmouth.

The court at this session ordered, in relation to Yarmouth, that a committee be chosen to make an equal division of the planting lands, "now to be divided at the first division there, each man according to his estate and quality, and according to their instructions ;" and Mr. Nicholas Simpkins, William Palmer, Philip Tabor and Joshua Barnes were added to the three grantees, for this purpose; and that Joshua Pratt, of Plymouth and Mr. John Vincent of Sandwich "shall view the land there and make report to the Court."

The name of Mr. Andrew Hallet appears for the first time in the court record for the March term, a committee being raised to report whether "the proportions of the lands which he hath assumed to himself shall be prejudicial to the whole,

¹ The location of this house was in a field belonging to Capt. Charles Bassett, about 75 yards north-westerly from the house of Mr. Joseph Hale.

that then some just and equal order may be taken thereon to prevent evil consequences to the whole plantation." Mr. Hallet's lands were subsequently confirmed to him. He was not, however, a resident here until the next year.

At the April term of the court, it was "ordered, that whereas the lands at Mattacheese were granted to divers persons who long since should have inhabited upon them, the which they have not performed, and whereas the court is informed that those persons to whom they were first granted are not likely to inhabit them in their own persons, and lest such as there are should receive unto them unworthy persons, whereof the court hath lamentable experience, by committing the disposal of the land in like case, the Court doth order, that only such of them which at present are there shall remain and make use of some lands for their present necessity, but shall not divide any portions of lands there either to themselves or any other persons than such as were nominated at first, without special license or appointment of the government, that such inconveniences may be prevented which in like cases have formerly happened." This order is said to have reference to the grant made to Mr. Callicut, of lands in Mattacheese, for at the May term the Court had ordered, that if he did not come in his own person to inhabit the land before the June term of the Court, his grant should be void.

Thomas Payne and Philip Tabor were admitted as free-men, in June following. William Chase was chosen Constable, and Thomas Payne and Philip Tabor Deputies to the Court, the first representative assembly in the colony, which met the 4th of that month. William Clark took the oath of allegiance and fidelity in September, and was sworn to execute the office of Constable for the town.

The legislation by the colony court relative to the town, the first year of its existence, enables us to judge of its social and material condition. It was forbidden for any one dwelling here to purchase two house-lots or more and lay

them together and maintain but one house upon them. This was intended to make the settlements compact, as a matter of safety and precaution. The lots were laid out in furlongs, having various descriptive terms, like Rabbit furlong, Lone Tree furlong, and others, suggested by familiar objects. Yarmouth men were granted liberty to "keep their swine unringed," "they keeping them with a herdsman until complaint be made of some hurt they have done." It was ordered that "a pair of stocks and a pound be erected, and that the Constable see it done, and have a warrant to distrain such as shall refuse to pay what shall be assessed to the charge thereof." William Palmer was authorized to exercise the inhabitants in the use of arms.

The first mention of the name of YARMOUTH, as applied to this township, is found in the court record of January, 1639, in connection with the grant to Thacher, Howes and Crow. From the fact that this name was selected, it has been inferred that the settlers of this town came from Yarmouth, in England. This may have been true of some individual, but does not apply to the settlers as a body. They did not come from any single locality. Some were Eastern County men, some were from the Midland Counties, some from Wales, and others from the South of England. Yarmouth, the principal seaport on the eastern coast of England, was the place of embarkation and debarkation between that country and Holland, and was naturally associated in the minds of the Pilgrims with their experiences in the mother country. Hence, perhaps, the name.

The pioneers of the town were soon joined by others, and before the close of 1640 not far from twenty-five families were established here. The region around "Stony Cove," now the "Mill Pond," was occupied by Andrew Hallet, Thomas Starr, William Chase, Gyles Hopkins, Robert Dennis and Joshua Barnes. A little farther on, to the eastward, were the lands of Nicholas Simpkins and Anthony Thacher. Still farther east was the meeting-house and the lands of the

Rev. Marmaduke Matthews and Edward Sturges. At Nobscusset, Thomas Howes, William Lumpkin and John Crow had settled. At the extreme easterly part of the town Peter Warden, the elder and the younger, had established themselves, in spite of the opposition of some of their associates, and here the former died the first year of the settlement. Around Bass Pond, famous then, as now, for its valuable fisheries, were the families of James Matthews, William Nickerson, Thomas Falland and Samuel Rider. Francis Baker built his house on the east side of Bass River, near the Pond. Yelverton Crow settled at "South Sea," in the vicinity of Hyannis Bay. Beside these, the names of Hugh Tilley, Phillip Tabor, and William Palmer occur in the records, as temporary or permanent residents. With the exception of the few settlements near the meadows, cleared lands of the Indians, the shores and water-courses, the town was a dense forest, inhabited by savages and wild beasts.

The earliest highway in the settlement ran from Barnstable by nearly the same course as is travelled at the present time, turning northerly to the eastward of Andrew Hallet's, over the marsh near the shore to the estate of Anthony Thacher, thence to the eastward, to the region of the meeting-house and old cemetery, thence southerly to White's brook, continuing on to Hockanom and Nobscusset, following as near as practicable to the borders of the marshes and shore.

There exists no contemporary record of the earlier experiences of the settlers of this town. Their nearest neighbors, from four to five miles away, were fortunate in having, in their minister, Rev. John Lothrop, not only a wise and devoted pastor, but also an historian who left on record some account of their temporal as well as their spiritual progress. If the Yarmouth settlers were equally favored with their neighbors, they must have lived in the enjoyment of good health and rude comfort. The old fields at once yielded a crop of corn and vegetables. The coves

and ponds swarmed with fowl and fish, the shores were stocked with shell-fish, and the forests abounded with game. With an unfailing supply of food, and abundance of fuel close at hand, there could have been but little occasion for any privation of the necessaries of life. That their lot was a fortunate one for the times, is attested by the fact that their mortality reports are small, and that the succeeding years show a considerable accession to their numbers, of men of substance and exemplary character.

It is safe to assume that the formation of the church was nearly coeval with the settlement of the town, as in other Puritan communities, but the loss of the records prevents our arriving at a knowledge of the exact date of its organization. Rev. Marmaduke Matthews, one of the first-comers, was the first minister. The first meeting-house probably stood on the southerly side of the old cemetery, on a little eminence called "Fort Hill," from the fact that the place was provided with some means of defence from attack. It was a building of rude construction, measuring thirty by forty feet, with about thirteen and a half feet posts, with a thatched roof; was unplastered and unglazed; the windows being of oiled paper. The frame is still in existence, in a dwelling house in town.¹ Rev. Timothy Alden, Jr., writing in 1797, states that within ten years the remains of the "fort" were visible. At this time the "hill" itself is only such in name, the winds having reduced it to a level with the surrounding region.

In this rude and uninviting spot the fathers and mothers of the new settlement met together to perform their acts of devotion. Hither came all the people, from the remote as well as the contiguous parts of the town; from Quivet, Sesuet, Nobscusset, Hockanom, Bass Ponds, Stony Cove,

¹ This frame is in the house now occupied by Hannah Crowell. If the critical observer will give the frame of the easterly portion of this house a careful inspection, he will perceive that it was adapted to a different building. In company with the Hon. J. B. D. Cogswell, the writer some years ago examined this frame, and found the measurements to agree with the descriptions of the building. It is a most interesting relic of the olden time.

South Sea, — the Hallets, Halls, Howeses, Seares, Crows, Thachers and Sturgeses. Those who lived miles away, came in storm as well as sunshine ; at first on foot, but as animals increased, the better-conditioned came on horseback, — “riding and tying,” as it was termed — the man in front, with his musket, his good wife riding behind him. At the end of a couple of miles, they dismounted, tied their horse, walked on and gave place to those who had started ahead of them ; and in turn they resumed the saddle while the others walked. It would be pleasant to believe that all their exertion was rewarded by strong and invigorating spiritual food. But the discourses of Rev. Mr. Matthews appear to have been rather scattering and loose in point of style, and the poor old gentleman was charged with heresy, where he was nothing more than obscure ; not being himself very well aware of the purport and tendency of his language. Some of the brethren rebelled against the misapplication of the King’s English, and the pastor evidently lived a very jaded and disagreeable existence, during his stormy and ill-starred ministry. There seems really to have been no heresy or looseness of belief intended, in the discourses of Mr. Matthews ; only an inaccuracy of definitions and inexactitude in the application of terms. In an age when vigorous and direct Anglo-Saxon words were used to convey thoughts, language which was susceptible of a double interpretation was not easily tolerated ; and this was the head and front of Mr. Matthews’s offending.

CHAPTER IV.

FORM OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT, COURTS, ETC.

Change in the Form of Government—The Laws—Towns in the Colony—The First Local Court—General Court held in Yarmouth—Report of the Proceedings—Eastern Boundary of the Town—Boundary Line between Yarmouth and Barnstable—Judicial Decisions.

THE year in which Yarmouth became one of the towns of Plymouth Colony, witnessed an important change in its form of government. Hitherto the Governor and Assistants, under the general name of "The Associates of the Colony of Plymouth," were the Legislature. "These," says Hutchinson, "were elected from the first rank. Even after the appointment of Deputies, the Governor and Assistants were the supreme judiciary power, sole in judging of high offences, and to them lay appeals from inferior jurisdictions, after lesser offences were made cognizable before inferior courts in civil matters." The laws were few and were termed fundamental, but the court professed to be governed by the common law of England. They had passed statutes, concluded treaties with the Indians, and exercised all acts of sovereignty without interference from the mother country, and perhaps, because of their weakness and insignificance, failed to attract the attention of the home government. In 1638 the towns of the colony were authorized to send deputies to Plymouth for legislation, "to join with the bench to enact and make all such laws and ordinances as shall be deemed good and wholesome for the whole; provided that the laws they do enact shall be propounded at one court to be considered of until the next, and to then be confirmed if they shall be approved of, except the case require present

confirmation." But the bench retained the right to dismiss these Deputies or Committees "if they were found insufficient or troublesome," which is hardly consistent with the ideal of a free representative government. Deputies were sent in 1639 as follows: Plymouth four, and two each from Duxbury, Scituate, Sandwich, Cohannet (Taunton) Yarmouth and Barnstable.

In the year 1641, an inferior tribunal was established for the convenience of the three towns of Sandwich, Yarmouth and Barnstable. Mr. Thomas Dimmock of Barnstable, Mr. John Crowe of Yarmouth, joined with Mr. Edmund Freeman of Sandwich, who was one of the Assistants of the Governor, were appointed to hear and determine all causes and controversies within the three townships, not exceeding xx shillings. A special term of the colony court was held in this town June 17, 1641, the following being a full report of the proceedings:

New Plym. S. S. — At a court held at Yarmouth, the 17th day of June, in the 17th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, Charles, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, &c. before Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, and Edmund Freeman, gentlemen, three of the Assistants of the government aforesaid, by virtue of the order of the General Court of the first of June last past, whereby the said Winslow, Miles Standish, Edmund Freeman and John Browne, or any two or three of them, were authorized to set the bounds of Yarmouth and Barnstable, and to hear and determine all causes and controversies amongst the inhabitants of Yarmouth, Barnstable and Sandwich which shall come before them, &c.

The differences betwixt Nicholas Sympkins and William Chase, by consent of both parties are referred to the arbitration of Mr. Mayo and Mr. Thom. Dimmack, and have entered into an assumpsit of £5 to each other to abide their award, and it's to be ended within a month next coming.

A warrant granted to distrain 12s. upon Emanuel White

for keeping cows, and upon Mr. Sympkins 16s., and Mr. Howes 16s. if M'ris Fuller will not pay the said 16s. for Howes.

It is ordered by the Court that Mr. Andrew Hellot shall pay Massatumpaine one fadome of beads within two moons, besides the nett he alledgedeth the said Massatumpaine sold him, for the deer that Mr. Hellot's son bought of him about two years since.

It is ordered by the Court that Walter Devile shall pay to Massatumpaine for mending of the hole in his kettle, which the said Devile shot with his gun; it's to be paid within one moon next ensuing.

It is ordered by the Court that Nicholas Symkins save harmless the corn of Emanuel White, Thom. Falland, Roger Ellis, and the rest that have planted within that fence which they pay for the making of.

Whereas there was complaint made by William Chase, that Nicholas Symkins had so set his fence that he hath taken in some small part of the lands of the said William Chase, which upon view appeared to be so—it is now ordered and concluded by the Court that notwithstanding the fence shall stand as it is now set, and that Mr. Anthony Thacher, for peace sake, will allow the said William Chase as much land out of his own lands, of those lands which lie next to the said Chase's lands, and the land so taken by Nicholas Symkins aforesaid shall be his owne. And the said Nicholas Symkins is to allow the said Chase a little parcel of meadow lying next to the said Chase, from the end of his fence by a straight line to a creek easterly, provided that the said William Chase do fence in the same by March next ensuing.

It is also ordered and concluded that the inhabitants of the town of Yarmouth shall presently meet together and make a rate for the defraying of all the public charges which have been laid forth by any particular person or persons for the good of the whole, save that in committee charges

where William Chase, Thomas Howes and Joshua Barnes were sent as committees for the town, these are to be exempted out of those rates, viz: Mr. Matthews, William Palmer, Thomas Payne, Anthony Thacher, Thom. Falland, Emanuel White and Thomas Starr; but in all other rates to be rated proportionably with the rest of the inhabitants; and that by virtue of this order it shall be lawful for the constable to distrain all such persons as shall refuse to pay the sums they are rated unto.

It is ordered by the Court that the meadow appointed to Mr. Hellot's farm shall be laid forth by the committees according to his grant.

It is ordered also by the Court that the several proportions of land allotted unto the inhabitants shall presently be laid forth by the committees to the several persons to whom they are so granted.

It is ordered by the Court that William Lumpkin and Hugh Tilly shall pay to Gabriel Wheildon 15s. for his third part of the skiff or boat (they were partners in,) and his damage sustained in the want thereof to fetch fish to fish his corn withal, and the boat or skiff to be theirs.

It is ordered by the Court that Mr. Thom. Starr shall have two acres of land in some convenient place assigned him, for one acre of his land given to the town to get clay upon.

It is ordered and concluded upon by the joint consent of all the inhabitants of Yarmouth that Captain Standish shall be joined to the committees of the said town of Yarmouth for the disposing of lands there, and that not any lands hereafter be granted or laid forth without his consent, and that all lands hereafter to be laid forth shall be assigned to every person by lot, except those which are already granted and assigned in particular, whereof sale and exchange have been made.

THE BOUNDS OF YARMOUTH.

The bounds of Yarmouth on the easterly side are from the town to a certain brook called by the Indians Shuckquam,

but by the English Boundbrooke, and all that neck of land northward called by the Indians Atquiod, als. Aquiatt, with all the uplands and marsh meadows which lye on the westerly side of the said brook to the townwards unto the mouth of said brook. And from a marked tree at the path over the said Bound brook by a straight line south and by east to the South Sea, so it extend not in length above eight miles, excepting and reserving unto Massatanpaine, the sachem, the lands from Nobscusset pan, westerly from a marked tree there unto another marked tree at a swamp extending westerly, and from thence to another marked tree northerly by a straight line to the sea, and from the northerly end of the said Nobscusset pan to the sea, by a line from the westerly side of the said pan [pond.]

The bounds betwixt Yarmouth and Barnstable are as followeth, viz: That the river of Stony Cove shall be the bounds from the sea as far as it runneth to the landwards, and from thence, from the upward part thereof, to begin at the easterly side of the lot of Andrew Hellot, at a known marked tree, by the highway leading betwixt Barnstable and Yarmouth aforesaid, and from the easterly side of the upward part of the said lot to run upon the south-south-west point of the compass to the South Sea, provided always that the meadowland that was allotted and appointed to the said Mr. Hellot's farm be still reserved unto the said farm according to the former intent and grant thereof. Excepting and reserving unto Nepaiton and Twacommacus and their heirs and assigns, if they shall dwell upon it, all that parcel of playne land bordering to the seawards from a pond to a tree by the wood side, marked by Mr. Winslow, Capt. Standish and Mr. Freeman, and from thence easterly by the wood side to another marked tree, and from thence northerly to the sea, provided that if the said Nepaiton shall at any time sell the same he shall sell it to the inhabitants of Barnstable before any other.¹

¹ We quote the Court records. There are great variations in the spelling of proper names, in this and other writings of the time.

This action of the court deprived Yarmouth of nearly a mile of her territory, in breadth from east to west. The jurisdiction of the town had before extended to what has since been known as "Indian Lane," in Barnstable. The committee "appointed to set forth the bounds between Mattacheese and Mattacheeset," probably found that there was as little difference in the two, as there was in the name, and as Stony Cove and the river running from it were natural boundaries, adopted them as the starting line.

In September following the court ordered that "Mr. Edmund Freeman, one of the Assistants, shall at the next court holden towards Yarmouth and Barnstable, inflict such punishment upon Mr. Crow's maid servant, for pilfering goods in his house, as according to her fault shall be just and equal." Thus the magistrate exercised the triple function of legislator, judge and executive.

In the administration of the laws little partiality was shown, and the code was so severe that it is not strange that men of good character, but of impulsive temperaments, should have been found transgressing. Thus Mr. Nicholas Simpkins, a leading citizen, was arraigned for lending a pistol to an Indian, which was remitted the same term; and John Gray was imprisoned "for swearing." The violation of the laws of chastity, even in the least degree, was severely dealt with, the punishment for such offences varying from a fine to burning of letters in the face.

CHAPTER V.

SECULAR AFFAIRS AND CHURCH TROUBLES.

Town Officers and Assessments — Freemen admitted — Apportionment — A Law Case — Indian Hostilities Apprehended — List of Persons Capable of Bearing Arms — List of Freemen — Charges of the Troops — Nauset a Town — Indians Complained of by Mr. Sears — Church Troubles — Mr. Matthews and Wm. Chase — Chase, Starr, Nickerson and others complained of, as Jeerers and Scoffers — The Hull Schism — Mr. Miller's Settlement — Church Council called — John Elliott, the Apostle to the Indians, in Yarmouth — His Labors and Trials — Christianity Taught Here, by a Shipwrecked French Crew.

THE records of the Colony Court contain further references during the coming years, to the progress of the settlement and growth of the town.

In 1641 Edward Sturgis was sworn as Constable; John Crow and Richard Hore were the Committee of the town; William Clark and Emanuel White, Surveyors of Highways; Joshua Barnes and William Nickerson were propounded as Freemen. Francis Baker, cooper, was admitted to dwell in Yarmouth, but not to have any of the lands assigned formerly to others, without their consent. The first general assessment of the colony, of record, was made June of this year, for the payment of the clerk and messenger of the Colony Court. The sum was £25, and the relative ability of the several towns may be inferred from the apportionment. Of this sum Plymouth was assessed £5; Duxbury £3:10; Scituate £4; Sandwich £3; Taunton £2:10; Barnstable £2:10; Yarmouth £2:10; Rexhame (Marshfield) £2. Mr. Marmaduke Matthews, Thomas Falland, Richard Hore and William Newland were admitted as Freemen and sworn Sept. 7. At the next court Francis Linceford complained that Thomas Bray of Yarmouth had detained certain goods

of said Linceford's in his hands, and the court ordered that Mr. Thacher, Mr. Nicholas Simpkins and Richard Hore see that said Bray deliver all the rest of the goods of said Linceford which are in his hands, except one white rug, one bed and bolster, sword, musket, bandiliers, four iron wedges, one hogshead, one tub, one kettle and two iron rings, which were made over to said Bray upon condition that he should pay 13 shillings to persons to whom he was indebted when he went to the West Indies. This transaction shows the value of money in those times. "Edward Morrell, late of Yarmouth, laborer, indicted for stealing certain corn, for [from?] Robert Dennis there, is found guilty, but is run away."

In 1642 hostile designs were apprehended from the Indians, and thirty men were raised by the colony to go upon an expedition against them, two being required from Yarmouth. Mr. Anthony Thacher was a member of the Council of War. The town was presented for want of a pound. Emanuel White was admitted as a freeman.

The apprehensions excited of danger from the Indians not being allayed, stringent laws were passed in 1643 against selling them arms, and regulations were made for establishing military discipline. "Provision was made for Yarmouth and Barnstable appointing a place for the defence of themselves, their wives and children, in case of sudden assault." The following list of persons in town capable of bearing arms, gives some data for estimating the number of inhabitants of the town:

Anthony Berry,	Sam'l Hallett,
Thomas Boreman,	Richard Hoar,
Jas. Bursell,	Thos. Howes,
Jno. Burstall,	Tristram Hull,
Wm. Chase, Sr.,	John Joyce,
Wm. Chase, Jr.,	Wm. Lumpkin,
Dan'l Cole,	Jas. Matthews,
Job Cole,	Mr. Mar. Matthews,
John Crowe,	Wm. Nicorson,
Yelverton Crowe,	Hugh Norman,

Rob't Davis,	Wm. Norcutt,
Rob't Dennis,	Wm. Palmer,
John Derby,	Thos. Payne,
Wm. Edge, [Hedge?]	Wm. Pearse,
Roger Else,	Rd. Pritchett,
Thomas Falland,	Sam'l Ryder,
Thomas Flawne,	Richard Sears,
Wm. Grause,	Thomas Starr,
John Gray,	Edward Sturgis,
Benj. Hammon,	Nicholas Sympkins,
Andrew Hallet, Sr.,	Richard Taylor,
And., Hallet Jr.,	Richard Templar,
Hugh Tilley,	Anthony Thacher,
William Twining,	Nich's Wadibone,
Henry Whelden,	Emanuel White,
Sam'l Williams,	Peter Worden.

Assuming that there were four women, children and aged men to each person capable of bearing arms — not an extravagant estimate — and we have a population of two hundred and fifty, four years after the settlement. At the August term of the court the towns of Yarmouth and Barnstable were “given until the next court to mend their highways, or be fined.” Mr. Anthony Thacher was licensed to draw wine in Yarmouth.

The following list of the Freemen of the town of the same date, shows that the theory that voting and fighting are coincident duties, had not then obtained a recognition :

Thomas Payne,	Richard Hore,
Philip Tabor,	Emanuel White,
Mr. Anthony Thacher,	James Matthews,
Mr. John Crowe,	Richard Prichard,
Wm. Palmer,	Edmund Hawes,
Wm. Nicholson,	Daniell Cole,
Mr. Marmaduke Matthews,	Job Cole,
Thomas Falland,	Thomas Howes.

In a record of 1645, of “soldiers sent out against the Narragansetts, in the late expedition,” the following list occurs : “From Yarmouth were Williard Northcoate, William Twining, Teague Jones, Henry Whelden, William Chase, fourteen days.” The latter was a drummer. All returned

Sept. 2, and were mustered out the next day. There was delivered to each soldier on going forth, 1 lb. powder, 3 lbs. bullets, 1 lb. tobacco. The charge to the colony for this expedition was £66:33. Of this sum the proportion of Yarmouth was £7:26. The soldiers saw but little service; they advanced as far as Rehoboth, when, peace being concluded, they returned.

In 1646 Edward Sturgis was licensed "to keep an ordinary and draw wine, provided Mr. Thacher draw out his." Nauset, embracing the entire territory below Yarmouth, was made a township, being the ninth in the Colony. The name was changed to Eastham in 1651. Mr. Prince and Mr. Anthony Thacher were this year appointed by the court to try the case of Nepoytan, Sachamus and Felix, Indians, against whom complaints had been made by Mr. Richard Sears, of Yarmouth. No report of their decision is extant.

CHURCH TROUBLES.

The settlement of the town had hardly commenced before difficulties sprung up in the church. As early as Oct. 1639, the court record says, "Edward Morrell being sworn, deposeth and saith, that William Chase (at his return home from the court, when Mr. Matthews and he were together) did report that Mr. Matthews had nothing to say for himself, and that he marvelled how any durst join with him in the fast; and further said that some being in presence with the magistrate, did hold up his hand and cried, 'Fie! for shame!'" Mr. Chase had been appointed Constable in June preceding, and superseded in September, presumably for opposition to Mr. Matthews. He was subsequently arraigned for his language towards the minister, was censured by the court, ordered to find sureties, and to depart the place in six months. Dr. Thomas Starr and Mr. Andrew Hallet became his sureties, but the sentence of the court was never carried out. The next year after the trouble with Chase, Thomas Starr, Hugh Tilley, Joshua Barnes and William

Nickerson were complained of as "scoffers and jeerers at religion and making disorders in the town-meeting," the plain English of which was, that they were opposed to Mr. Matthews; and they were sent for, and called upon to answer to the court, but were acquitted. The trouble did not end here. Rev. Joseph Hull, who had exercised the office of minister at Barnstable before Mr. Lothrop came to the place, was invited to preach in Yarmouth, by those who were dissatisfied with Mr. Matthews's ministry, with which invitation he complied. Mr. Hull was thereupon excommunicated by the Barnstable church, "for wilfully breaking his communion with us and joining himself with a company at Yarmouth to be their pastor, contrary to the advice and counsel of our church." The court ordered that a warrant be issued to some constable at Yarmouth to apprehend Mr. Hull, if he should attempt to exercise the ministry or administer the seals, and to bring him before the court; but Mr. Hull desisted, acknowledged his error, and was received again into fellowship with the church. This did not, however, end the troubles, for they continued to exist, under differing phases, and with great bitterness of feeling, for many succeeding years.

About the year 1647 Mr. John Miller became the minister of the church in this town. The date of Mr. Matthews's severance of his relations with this people is not known. The record of the university at Oxford says, he "preached at Yarmouth from 1639 till 1643," and there is reason for the belief that he remained here until about a year previous to Mr. Miller's coming. Mr. Miller found a serious schism in existence, growing out of the difficulties engendered during Mr. Hull's abortive attempt to establish a rival society. Accordingly, a council was called, consisting of the most distinguished ministers in the Plymouth colony, together with the leading ministers of Massachusetts: John Wilson, of the First church, Boston; Thomas Shepard, Cambridge; and John Elliott, of Roxbury, called the apostle to the Indians.

They came here, says Shepard, in the last part of the year of 1647, "to hear and heal (if it were the will of Christ,) the difference and sad breaches which have been too long time among them, wherein the Lord was very merciful to us and them in binding them up beyond our thoughts in a very short time, in giving not only that bruised church but the whole town also, a hopeful beginning of settled peace and future quietness." The result however, was not entirely satisfactory, for the fires of controversy, though smothered awhile, were soon kindled anew. In 1657, Emanuel White, a prominent citizen of the town, and Robert Allen, also of the town, were at the court for "villifying the ministry of Mr. Miller," and at the next term, the enemies of the pastor had him in turn cited "to answer for remarks in a sermon against the government," and the next year the court instructed the jury in reference to this matter, "to make due inquiry to vindicate the government." Traces of this discontent existed until the incumbency of Mr. Miller's successor, and came near preventing his settlement.

Mr. Elliott embraced the opportunity offered by his visit here to commence his work of Christian propagandism among the native inhabitants. He found a difficulty in the difference of dialect of the Indians here and those in the vicinity of Boston. He, however, overcame the difficulty, and succeeded in making himself understood. He met with a great deal of opposition from a sachem called by the English Jehu, on account of his fierce and furious spirit. This intractable savage promised to attend divine service and bring his men with him, but instead of doing so sent them away, under various pretexts. He himself went, though too late, to the service, but pretended not to understand, although some of the Indians asserted that he was shamming. The perplexity and annoyance of the preachers from his behavior was very great. Another sachem, however, was more tractable, and lent a willing ear to their discourse. An aged Indian here communicated the information before given to the expedition

that visited Mattacheese in 1621, that the doctrines taught by Elliott had been promulgated before the coming of the Pilgrims, by the crew of a French ship wrecked on Cape Cod. Of the results of Elliott's labors here we have no reliable information, which leads to the conclusion that they were not fraught with any important consequences.

CHAPTER VI.

SETTLEMENT OF LAND TITLES.

The several Committees appointed to Divide the Lands — Capt. Standish in Yarmouth — He acts in his usual decisive manner — Provisions for Future Difficulties.

THE year 1648 witnessed the termination of a bitter controversy which had existed from the beginning of the settlement, respecting the title to lands in this town. The nature of the disagreement will be best understood by a review of the previous action of the court, and of the several committees appointed by it, by the proprietors and by the townsmen; and in doing so it will be necessary to traverse some of the ground already gone over. Anthony Thacher, John Crow and Thomas Howes, to whom the lands in Matta-cheset were granted, for themselves and their associates, were appointed by the court the first land committee, and were instructed "to make an equal division of the lands now to be divided at the first division there, to each man according to his estate and quality, according to their instructions."

To perform their duty satisfactorily was a manifest impossibility. The Indian fields or cleared uplands were not extensive, and for the committee to divide them "according to their instructions" necessarily created jealousy and dissatisfaction. The committee had to estimate each man's estate, his quality, or the value of the service he had rendered or probably would render to the colony. The first could easily be done, but the last was beyond the capacity of any set of men to perform in a manner which would be generally acquiesced in. The inhabitants naturally complained to the court, and March 1st, 1639, the court added to the committee, Mr.

Nicholas Simpkins, William Palmer, Philip Tabor and Joshua Barnes, townsmen of Yarmouth. This action of the court and the dissatisfaction of the townsmen, does not necessarily imply censure upon the committee; it simply shows that they were intrusted with a responsibility which, in its nature, was not susceptible of being satisfactorily discharged.

In the record of the Court of March, 1640, it is set forth that, "whereas, Mr. Thacher, Mr. Crow and Mr. Howes, the Committee of Yarmouth, were complained of to have made unequal divisions of lands there, whereupon the committees have exhibited a very formal division of the said lands, unto the court, which is well approved of, and the court doth further order that the said committees shall receive no more inhabitants unto the said town except they bring certificate from the places whence they came, under sufficient men's hands of said places, of their religious and honest carriage, which certificate shall first be allowed by the Governor and Assistants before such persons be admitted there."

But this did not satisfy the townsmen, and at a court held in Yarmouth, as has been before stated, on the 17th of June 1642, before Edward Winslow, Miles Standish and Edmund Freeman, gentlemen, three of the Assistants of the government, it was "ordered and concluded upon by the joint consent of all the inhabitants of Yarmouth, that Capt. Standish shall be joined to the Committees of said town, for the disposing of lands there, and that not any lands hereafter be granted or laid forth without his consent, and that all lands hereafter to be laid forth, shall be assigned to every person by lot, except those which are already granted and assigned, in particular, whereof sale and exchange have been made."

The assignment by lot was a more equitable mode, especially among those having an equal claim, than grants by a committee. But the difficulty concerning the first grants still continued, and in 1648 Capt. Standish was authorized by the court to "have the hearing and put an end to all differences as do remain in the town of Yarmouth." On the 13th of

May he heard and decided a great number of cases. He certainly evinced great boldness and decision, and went to the root of the matter. Many parties were ejected from lands claimed and occupied by them. Most of the former grants of uplands and meadows were abrogated, and the lands reverted to the possession of the town. Mr. Thacher, Mr. Howes and Mr. Crow, "in consideration of their charges about the discovering, purchase and other charges by them disbursed about the same," claimed and took up more land than the townsmen thought just. Mr. Thacher had taken up 130 acres of upland and 26 acres of meadow. He was allowed 110 acres of upland and 26 acres of meadow. Mr. Howes and Mr. Crow had taken up each 100 acres of upland and 20 acres of meadow. Each was allowed fourscore acres of upland and 20 acres of meadow.

The adjudications and assignments of lands by Capt. Standish, as spread out on the records of the court, are made with great particularity, but are unintelligible to this generation, and affected the titles of the following persons: Thomas Payne, Mr. Hawes, Robert Dennis, Thomas Flawne, Andrew Hallet, Mr. Gray, Mr. Howes, Mr. Crow, Mr. Thacher, Richard Templar, Goodman Clarke, Mr. Nickerson, John Darby, Richard Hore. Incidental reference is made to Goodman Chase, Peter Worden, Wm. Chase, Edward Sturges, Gabriel Wheildin, Mr. Matthews, the late Thomas Hatch, Mr. Lumkin, Goodman Pritchards, Thomas Burman, and Mr. Simkins. Also "it is ordered by the court that Mr. Miller be sufficiently accommodated." "Thus was settled all grievances about the laying out of lands, from the beginning of the plantation, to the 13th day of May, 1648."

Capt. Standish having satisfactorily executed his commission, on the 15th of May the following agreement was entered into to provide a remedy for any differences that might thereafter arise: "It is agreed by Capt. Standish, Mr. Crow, Mr. Thacher, and Mr. Howes, the committees of the Plantation, of Yarmouth, and Richard Hore, Mr. Hawes, William

Nickerson, William Palmer, and Robert Dennis in the behalf of the town, that Mr. Starre, William Nickerson and Robert Dennis shall be joined to the committees for the present year, and thenceafter by the town, they have their liberty to choose other three committees aforesaid ; so that the committees shall not hereafter dispose of any lands, either uplands or meadows, without the consent of those three or two of them ; and if any difference arise between them which they cannot compose themselves, that they repair to Capt. Standish for directions."

CHAPTER VII. THE FIRST COMERS.

Anthony Thacher — John Crow — Thomas Howes — Andrew Hallet — Andrew Hallet, Jr. — Marmaduke Matthews — Edward Sturges — Edmund Hawes — Richard Sears — Thomas Starr — William Chase — Samuel Rider — John Gorham — Robert Dennis — Wm. Nickerson — John Hall — James Matthews — Richard Taylors — William Hedge — Francis Baker — Peter Worden, Sr. and Jr. — John and Joshua Barnes — William and Robert Eldridge — John Joyce — Richard Berry — Philip Tabor — Samuel Arnold — Thomas Boardman — Thomas Falland — William Palmer — Gabriel Whelden — Thomas Payne — Rev. John Miller — Richard Hore — John Gray — Yelverton Crow.

THE settlement of the town being accomplished, and the differences growing out of the occupancy of the lands happily adjusted, so that each man's possession in the soil was defined beyond controversy, we pause awhile in the narrative, to inquire what manner of men comprised the First Comers of Yarmouth. The material for forming a correct estimate of them in every particular is scant, and in some respects unsatisfactory, and in most cases we must rest content with a mere outline of their lives and antecedents on the other side of the water, referring the inquirer to the facts disclosed in succeeding pages for a fuller developement of their distinguishing qualities. The town was fortunate in the character of the men who were in a controlling position at the period of the settlement, and, in an especial manner, in that of the three Grantees, ANTHONY THACHER, JOHN CROW and THOMAS HOWES.

ANTHONY THACHER.

Mr. Anthony Thacher, it is believed, was born in Somersetshire County, England, about the year 1589. In 1610 he

was in Leyden, with the English congregation, where he remained about twenty years. In 1633 and 1634 he served as curate, to his brother, Peter, who was rector of the church of the parish of St. Edmunds, at Salisbury, County of Wiltz. Though an ardent Separatist, he, for this short period, found it consistent to act in this capacity, for a congregation of strong Puritan tendencies. April 6, 1635, he sailed in the ship James, Wm. Cooper, master, from Southampton, for New England, with Thomas, son of his brother, Peter, (who was afterwards the pastor of Old South church, in Boston,) then a youth of fifteen, arriving in Newbury, in Massachusetts, in June of that year. In the list of passengers of this vessel, as it appears in the Admiralty office, he is entered as "Anthony Thacher of Sarum, tailor." This was done to elude the vigilance of the authorities, which would beset the embarkation of one having ecclesiastical orders. In August, 1635, Mr. Thacher, with his family, his cousin, Rev. John Avery and family, and other connections, sailed from Ipswich in a bark bound to Marblehead. A great storm arose, the tide rising twenty feet. Their vessel was driven upon a rock on an island which now bears the name of Thacher, and his four children were drowned, he and his wife being the only ones saved of a company of twenty-three. For a short time after the disaster he resided at Marblehead, and "the court, in consideration of his losses, granted him twenty-six pounds, thirteen shillings and fore-pence." "Divers good people also ministered to his necessities." A curious record of the Essex County court, in connection with Mr. Thacher, has recently come to light.¹ The court was held the 4th month, 13th, 1639, John Winthrop, senior, Governor; John Endicott, Colonel; John Winthrop, junior, Lieutenant Colonel, and other magistrates being present. "A complaint was brought in by Mr. Anthony Thacher, against Jane James, for things taken forth of his house which she had received." She was bound to

¹ Hist. Col. of Essex Institute, Salem, vol. 7, p 191.

good behavior for twelve months, her husband being her surety, in the sum of three shillings, the boys [who committed the theft] "to be whipped by the governor of the family where they had offended." This shows that Mr. Thacher, though nominally of Yarmouth, had not removed his family to his new home. He came to Yarmouth, early in 1639, establishing his dwelling by the borders of the meadows in the northwest part of the town, as one of the founders of a new settlement. He was honored and trusted by his generation, for his piety and wisdom, and died in 1667, aged nearly of forescore years. His descendants, some of whom dwell on the ancestral acres, are numerous and respected, and have for seven or eight generations exercised a wide influence in the affairs of the town and State. His first wife died in 1634, and for a second wife he married Elizabeth Jones, six weeks previous to sailing for New England. His children who survived him were, John, born in Marblehead, March 7, 1639; Judah, born in Yarmouth, who died Nov. 4, 1676; Bethia, who married Jabez Howland, and removed to Rhode Island. Mr. Thacher was for many years one of the Deputies to the Colony Court, Land Committee and Town Clerk. He was appointed one of the Council of War, during the apprehended hostilities with the Narragansett Indians. The town, for his services as Land Committee, granted him a lot of meadow, containing some twenty acres, located to the southeast of the present wharves, which was known by the name of "The Reward." The liberality of the gift is not to be measured by the present value of such property. A descendant in Yarmouth still retains a scarlet broadcloth cradle coverlet, said to have been wrapped around one of the children who perished in the shipwreck of 1635. Mr. Thacher was buried near a pear-tree a short distance from his house, which tradition says, was planted with his own hands, and which is still standing, but the precise spot of sepulture cannot now be identified.

JOHN CROW.

Mr. John Crow was in Charlestown in 1635, and was admitted as an inhabitant there. The tradition respecting his family is that it is of Welch origin. He came to this town with Mr. Thacher and Mr. Howes, in 1639, was one of the first Land Committee, and a Deputy to the Colony Court for several terms. In 1640, in connection with Mr. Edmund Freeman of Sandwich, one of the Assistants, and Mr. Thomas Dimmock of Barnstable, he was selected as a member of a court to try cases involving not over twenty shillings,—the first local judicial establishment in the County. He was a Puritan of the strictest sect. He died January, 1673. His house, which stood about an eighth of a mile north of the meeting-house in Dennis, remained for nearly two centuries. It was constructed of large pieces of timber for sills and plates, with boarding each side filled in with small stones and clay. This formed the walls of the house, which was plastered with shell mortar, inside and out. From his sons, John, Samuel and Thomas, and perhaps others, have sprung a numerous and useful progeny. The name was sometimes spelled Crowe, and began to be written Crowell in about the third generation.

THOMAS HOWES.

Nothing is known of Mr. Howes before his coming to this country, neither have we any knowledge in what part of England he originated. He was in Salem in 1635, and in Yarmouth in 1639, as one of the original grantees of the town, where, in connection with Mr. Thacher and Mr. Crow, he commenced the settlement, establishing himself in that part of the present town of Dennis, called "New Boston." He took the oath of allegiance in Jan. of that year. He was one of the first committee to divide the planting lands, at the first division, a Constable in 1644, and of the Council of War in 1658. He was frequently one of the Deputies to the Colony Court, but was evidently disinclined

to public service. The best men of those times avoided, as far as possible, the holding of office. Early in the history of the Colony it was enacted, that "if at any time any shall be elected to the office of Governor and will not hold according to the election, that then he be amerced in £20 sterling fine." "That if any elected to the office of Assistant refuse to hold according to election, that then he be amerced £10 fine." Mr. Howes was once fined for not attending Court, but the fine was remitted, he presenting a valid excuse. He died in 1665, shortly before his associate, Mr. Thacher. That he was a man of much influence, great maturity of judgment, and of considerable importance in the Colony, is sufficiently attested. His sons were, Joseph, Thomas, (known as "Captain") and Jeremiah, from whom have descended a numerous progeny, embracing many persons of usefulness and distinction in the community.

On the eastern declivity of a hill to the northeast of the family seat of Thomas Howes, is the burial place of himself and many of his descendants. In the enclosure is a granite shaft, reared by the reverence of his posterity, bearing the following inscription :

THOMAS HOWES
married MARY BURR ;
emigrated in 1637 from England,
and brought three sons, viz :
Thomas, Joseph, and Jeremiah, who was born
on the passage.
This monument erected in 1836.
Descendants living in Dennis, 345 ; in Chatham,
133 ; in other places, 396.

ANDREW HALLET.

Mr. Andrew Hallet, ancestor of the Yarmouth and Barnstable families of that name, came over about the year 1637, and soon after took up his residence in Plymouth. He was among the very earliest of the first-comers to Yarmouth, but did not make this a permanent place of residence until 1641.

Lichford, in his "*Plain Dealing*," styles him a school-master. Mr. Hallet had an eye for good lands, and it was made a matter of complaint against him to the court, that he had "assumed to himself" some two hundred acres of the best land in town, but his right to it was afterwards confirmed. His farm, which was then in Yarmouth, is now comprised in the north-westerly part of Yarmouth and the north-easterly portion of Barnstable, and the boundary stone of the south-easterly corner, marked F, is now a portion of the wall on the southwestern side of Long Pond, the oldest known monument in town. Nov. 25, 1639, he bought for £10 of Dr. Thomas Starr, seventeen acres of land in two divisions and twelve acres of meadow, with the frame of a house, "to be made and set with a chimney, and to be thatched, studded and latched (daubing excepted) by William Chase," who had agreed, for £5, with Dr. Starr, to do the work. This house-lot was in the north-west corner of Yarmouth, on the county road. In 1641 Mr. Hallet mortgaged his farm to Wm. Paddy and Wm. Hanbury to secure debts of £5 4s., and 29s., respectively, as he was going to England and was unable to pay them. This indicates that he was not a man of large estate. After his return from England he lived in Yarmouth three years, certainly, and probably until his death, which occurred in 1648. Mr. Hallet was on several occasions a party to suits in the courts, and invariably on the losing side, a circumstance which may indicate that he was invariably wrong or that the courts were partial or prejudiced. The general judgment will be that he was somewhat headstrong and self-willed. That he was a man of liberal and benevolent inclinations will seem evident from the following entry on the court records:

"*New Plym. S.S.* At the General Court, etc., holden the fifth day of March, in the 19th day of his said Majesty's reign, of England, etc., before William Bradford, gent., Governor," etc., etc.

"Whereas information is given to the Court that there is a

cow or a heifer in calve given or disposed by Mr. Andrew Hellot senr. of Yarmouth, for the benefit of the poor of the said town of Yarmouth, which for the ordering thereof was referred to the Court by the said Mr. Hellot by his letter under his hand, and bearing the date the first day of March, 1643: The Court doth therefore order that the said cow or heifer in calve shall be on May day next delivered to Thomas Payne of Yarmouth, who shall have her for three years next ensuing and the milk and one half of the increase during that time, and after the said three years are expired, the poor of Yarmouth shall have her, and the increase to be disposed of by the townsmen of Yarmouth from time to time to other poor persons dwelling in the said town as they shall think fit, and for such terme, reserving the benefit of the said stock for the benefit of their poor, and not to be alienated to any other use."

A person in our times who should present the poor a cow, would not be considered remarkably liberal. But in those days, when cattle were very valuable, when a cow was worth a good-sized farm, or equal in value to the wages of a laborer for a whole year, the gift may be regarded as munificent. Mr. Hallet was styled in the records "a gentleman," a term which signified that the possessor was a man of rank, connected with the gentry or wealthy class. His children were Andrew, Jr., Samuel, Hannah, Josias, and Joseph, from the former of whom are descended those of the name resident here and in the neighboring towns.

ANDREW HALLET, JR.

On the 20th of March, 1636, there sailed from Waymouth, "bound for New England," one Richard Wade of Simsterly, cooper, and Andrew Hallet, "his servant," aged 28¹. Andrew Hallet, Jr., was subsequently in Lynn, from whence he removed to Sandwich, in 1637, together with Richard Wade. It is therefore evident that he did not come over with his

¹ Hatton.

father, as was supposed, and his description, as "servant" to Wade, judging by his resources and standing in the community afterwards, was assumed for convenience, as the descriptions of their occupations were in many cases, by other emigrants. He was an inhabitant of Sandwich in 1640, when he sold his estate there to Daniel Wing, and removed to Yarmouth. In 1642 he bought the dwelling-house and ten acres of land of Giles Hopkins, the first house known to have been built by a white man in town. He afterwards bought eighteen acres of Nicholas Simpkins, on the east, and the farm of Robert Dennis on the southwest, the deed of which has been preserved in the Old Colony archives, in the handwriting of Mr. Anthony Thacher. By subsequent purchases Mr. Hallet became the proprietor of some three hundred acres of the best tillage and meadow land in town, owning from Barnstable line to nearly a quarter of a mile easterly, on both sides of the present Hallet street, which took its name from his family. He had rights in the common lands equal to nearly 500 acres more, and subsequently acquired lands in Barnstable. He was not much in public employment, though he served a number of times as Surveyor of Highways, Constable, Grand Juror, and once on the Land Committee, at the request of the Colony Court. He was a church member, but sympathized with the Hull schism, at one time, and, at a period when religious controversies ran high in the Yarmouth society, attended, with members of his family, the meetings of Mr. Lothrop in Barnstable. The second house occupied by Mr. Hallet was built by him on a spot a little southeasterly of the Hopkins house, on the present mill road. Mr. Hallet was a shrewd calculator and a good business man, and before his death his taxes amounted to one-twentieth of the entire assessment of the town. He died in 1684, at the age of 76, and by his will, after providing for his wife, Annie, a daughter of Mr. Anthony Besse of Sandwich, who survived him, remembering his daughters and grand-children liberally, and giving to his oldest son, Jonathan, the little Calves

Pasture, as token of his right of primogeniture, desired his sons, Jonathan and John, to divide the residue peacefully between them, with which request they failed to comply, but were compelled to select Mr. Nathaniel Bacon of Barnstable and Col. William Bassett of Sandwich, to arbitrate upon the matter, coming under £ 800 bonds each to the other to abide the result of the award. The estate of Mr. Hallet was inventoried £ 1,180, 13s. 9d.; £ 909 being in real, and £ 271 13s. 9d. in personal property. His will being signed with a mark has led to the conclusion that he could not write, but in 1659 his name was signed to the verdict of a coroner's jury, and it is hardly to be credited that the son of a "schoolmaster," as his father was styled, should be destitute of so common an accomplishment as writing. Much of his landed estate is still held by members of his family.

MR. MARMADUKE MATTHEWS.

Rev. Marmaduke Matthews was born in Swansey, Glamorganshire, Wales, in 1605, matriculated at All Souls College, Oxford, Feb. 20, 1623, and came to New England in Sept., 1628. He is spoken of by Gov. Winthrop as a "goodly minister," and is enumerated by Morton in the list of "those godly and able gospel preachers with which the Lord was pleased to accomplish and adorn the colony." He was by some regarded as able and devoted, but by all as lacking in discretion. It is said that he lost at one time the approbation of some able, understanding men, among both magistrates and ministers, by "weak and unsafe" expressions in his teachings. This was followed by a thorough scrutiny of his preaching, by the General Court, which resulted in his being admonished. "But," says Rev. Mr. Dodge, "no one can read his petition for re-instatement, without the conviction that whatever expressions he may have uttered, that might not have appeared to his serious contemporaries, as becoming the gravity of the clerical character, he was not wanting in the essential qualities of a good minister." He fell upon

troublous times. After a stormy ministry, Mr. Matthews left this town for Hull, about 1645, and was afterwards in Malden, where he was cited to appear in Court, for "uttering unsafe and unsound expressions," and fined £10, and the Malden church was cited for settling him without the approbation of the magistrates. When the marshal endeavored to satisfy the judgment against Mr. Matthews he "found nothing but his library." He afterwards returned to England, and died in his native place in 1683.

EDWARD STURGES.

The family of Mr. Sturges is believed to have been a distinguished one in England, from whence Edward, of this town, came somewhere about the year 1634, when he was in Charlestown, and was in Yarmouth in 1641, in which year he was a Constable. He also served four years as Deputy to the Colony Court, and also on various committees of the town. He kept an ordinary, at which large quantities of liquors were sold, the accounts of which, officially published, throw much light on the drinking habits of our ancestors. His residence was not far from the old meeting-house. It was said that he had more plate in his house than all the rest of Yarmouth. He died in Sandwich, in 1695, leaving an estate appraised at £963. For so prominent a family as his, the account of Mr. Sturges's descendants is unusually obscure and unsatisfactory. His sons, it is believed were, Thomas and Samuel. Among his descendants are the late President Quincy of Harvard college, John Quincy Adams, and other distinguished personages. The origin of this connection, together with a glimpse of the social status of this family, as well as of the usages of the times, was given by the late Josiah Quincy, in a speech delivered at a meeting of the Cape Cod Association, held in Yarmouth, August 2, 1854. Some of the speakers had remarked that they regretted not to have descended from the fathers of Cape Cod. Mr. Quincy said: "Neither am I; but I am proud to say that I am—

what is a great deal better—descended from the *mothers* of Cape Cod. His honor the Chief Justice has raised a point of law. I have a decision of the Supreme Court—not of Massachusetts, but of the Province of Massachusetts Bay—given a hundred and thirty years ago, which proves my right to be here. It so happened that the gentleman who held the office of Chief Justice was my great-great-grand-father. Whether he was a judge of law I know not, but he was a judge of ladies. Being Chief Justice he came down to this part of the world, and having no criminal business to do he looked after the young ladies. The result was, that when he got home to Braintree—Quincy that now is,—he called his son Josiah to him and advised him to go straightway down to Yarmouth, and to inquire for the house of one John Sturges, and to make himself as agreeable as he could to Miss Hannah Sturges, who was there. Well, my ancestor was like his descendants, a very dutiful son, particularly when his father told him to go and see the girls. So down he came to Yarmouth. Whether he succeeded in the object of his mission or not, I will not say; but—I have the honor of addressing you at this time!" Letters which are still preserved, show the intimacy which was preserved between the Sturges and Quincy families for several generations.

EDMUND HAWES.

Edmund Hawes came passenger in ship James, of London, which sailed from Southampton, England, about the sixth of April, 1635. He was described as a "cutler," doubtless to avoid being detained by the authorities, as other emigrants were for similar reason. He was also set down as "late of London." Mr. Hawes resided for some years at Duxbury before he came to this town. In 1645 he was an inhabitant of Yarmouth and a Deputy to the Court. He was appointed in 1672 chairman of the Land Committee, and for many years was one of the board of Selectmen and Assessors. He held the position of Town Clerk, succeeding to Anthony Thacher,

at the time of his death. His lands were situated between the lands of the Hallets and the Thachers, at the eastern part of what is now called Hallet street, and the highway running to the easterly side of Dennis Pond was long known as "Hawes's Lane." He survived nearly all the first settlers in Yarmouth. His death is recorded with great formality in the old records : "Mr. Edmund Hawes died upon the 9th day of June, and was buried the tenth day of June one thousand six hundred and ninety and three, 1693." His age at the time of his death is not given, but he must have been about eighty years old. He was a man of education and good parts, and was a leading character of the town and colony. He had one son, John, who was also a man of influence and high character, and from whom the families in Chatham and other places in the County descended. None of his male descendants of the name are now resident in Yarmouth.

THOMAS STARR.

Thomas Starr was from Ashford, Kent Co., England, from whence he came, with his father, Comfort Starr, in 1634-5. Both father and son were physicians. He had served in the Pequot war, was in Duxbury in 1639, and the same year owned the northeasterly house-lot in Yarmouth, which he sold, with an unfurnished house, to Mr. Andrew Hallet, and temporarily left here for Scituate. He subsequently returned and had lands assigned him in this town by the court, in 1641 and 1645. He was one of the opposers of Rev. Mr. Matthews, upheld the attempt of Mr. Hull to set up a religious society here, and was fined by the Court, for being, in the language of the record, a "scoffer and jeerer at religion." He was in 1648 one of the committee of the town on the division of the lands, and remained here as late as 1650. This place affording too small a field for the practice of his profession, he removed to Charlestown, where he died in 1658, being at the time Clerk of the Writs. He was a man of education and ability, but was more of a Cavalier than a Puritan, and figured

as defendant in the colonial courts in several cases, which a less rigorous state of society would not have regarded with any great degree of severity.

NICHOLAS SIMPKINS.

Mr. Nicholas Simpkins was born in England in the year 1600. He was in Boston and the first captain of the castle, in 1634, which position he filled for two years. He came to Yarmouth in 1639, and was one of the Committee appointed by the Court that year on the first division of the uplands. In 1646 he sold his plantation at Yarmouth to Thomas Boardman and removed to Scituate, and was again in Boston in 1649. He was a draper and tailor by trade. Members of the family have returned to this town within fifty years, and one of them acquired a title to the estate in the region of Simpkins's Creek, nearly two hundred years after it had been sold by Nicholas Simpkins, without knowing at the time that it had ever been held by one of the name.

WILLIAM CHASE.

William Chase came over in the fleet with Winthrop, bringing with him his wife, Mary, and his son, William. He took the Freeman's oath May 14, 1634, and was afterwards at Roxbury and Scituate, in the first-named place his wife being cured of a singular malady, described in a recently-published and characteristic letter, by Dr. O. W. Holmes. He was one of Mr. Bachilor's company, who spent the winter of 1638, at Mattacheese, and the only one who remained after that unfortunate enterprise was abandoned. He fenced in a portion of the lands in "Old Town," (as that part of Barnstable, then Yarmouth, was called,) and claimed it, when the settlement of the town was made. He mortgaged this land to Stephen Hopkins in 1642, and disposed of it in 1648. He was appointed a Constable in 1639, serving but six months, being involved in difficulties growing out of his opposition to Mr. Matthews. In 1640 he was censured by the Court, for his lan-

guage against the minister, and ordered to depart the colony in six months, but the order, for some reason, was not enforced. His name appeared again in the Court records, in a civil case, connected with a difference with Mr. Nicholas Simpkins, and he was presented by the Grand Jury in 1654, for driving a yoke of oxen five miles on the Lord's day, during time of service. In 1645, he enlisted as a drummer in the expedition against the Narragansetts, and received 5 shillings extra pay. He died in May, 1659. He was a carpenter by trade, and his agreement to build a house for Dr. Thomas Starr for £ 5, which was afterwards sold to Mr. Andrew Hallet, is preserved. Mr. Chase was not in accord with the body of the settlers, being more latitudinarian in his notions than accorded with the sentiment of the times. His numerous descendants in this section of Massachusetts are derived from John, second son of William, Jr., who came with him from England.

SAMUEL RIDER.

Among those who proposed to "take up their freedom at Yarmouth," Jan. 7, 1639 was Samuel Rider. He was one of the first comers, settling near Follen's Pond. In October, 1643, he was appointed by the court one of a committee to select a place to fortify for the general defence, in case the townsmen could not agree upon a location. He was appointed Lieutenant of the militia, in 1653, and the same year was appointed a Deputy to attend a military council to meet in Plymouth; was cashiered in 1655 from his office of Lieutenant, for alleged abusive language towards officers sent to press men into the service, but was afterwards restored. His offence was, according to Judge Mitchell, his leniency towards the Quakers. Besides the offices already mentioned, he was several times Surveyor of Highways and Assessor. He died in 1679, aged 78 years. His son Zachary, said to be the first white child born in Yarmouth, was killed, by the discharge of a gun, at a training, in 1685.

JOHN GORHAM.

John Gorham, son of Ralph, was born at Benefield, Northamptonshire, Jan. 28, 1621. His descent is traced to De Gorran, of La Tanniere, near Gorram, in Maine, on the borders of Brittany. Ralph, father of John, the ancestor of the Cape Gorhams, was, with his family, as early as 1637, in Plymouth, where land was granted him. In 1643, he married Desire Howland, of that town, and in 1646 removed to Marshfield, where he became a Freeman, in 1650. In 1652 he came to Yarmouth, and purchased the northwest house lot, on the County road, adjoining the bounds of Barnstable. Subsequently he purchased a part of the farm of Andrew Hallet, adjoining his lot. He also owned the grist-mill, known as Hallet's mill, and the landing place, or wharf, near the same, but situated farther south than the present mill. The dam built by the settlers only enclosed the southern portion of the mill pond, then appropriately called Stony Cove. Mr. Gorham's tannery was a short distance south of the present mill, on the west side of the pond, and northerly from the ancient mill. He was a Surveyor of Highways for Yarmouth in 1654. In 1673 and 1674 he was one of the Selectmen of Barnstable, but in 1675 was again a resident of the town and captain of the militia here. In June of that year, Capt. Gorham and twenty-five men from Yarmouth, "took up their first march for Mount Hope." The theatre of war changing, the company marched into Massachusetts, without results. In October he was appointed captain of the second company of Plymouth Colony forces, was engaged in the sanguinary fight in the Swamp Fort, Dec. 19, and died at Swansey, from fever contracted in consequence of exposure during that campaign, Feb. 5, 1676, at the age of 55 years. He left a family of eleven children, from whom have descended the families in this and the neighboring towns, viz : James, John, Thomas, Joseph, Jabez, Sylvanus, Ebenezer, and four daughters. The Gorhams have been prominent in public affairs in both Yarmouth and

Barnstable, and have rendered valuable and important service.

RICHARD SEARS.

Mr. Richard Sears, who came over with the last of the congregation from Leyden, landed at Plymouth May, 8, 1630. The family was originally of Kent, the ancestor of the American line being Adam Sayer, who died in 1346, possessed of the manor of Hougham, near Rochester. The family was distinguished, both by birth and achievements. Richard, sometimes called "the Pilgrim," was the son of John Bouchier Sayer, who married Marie Lamoral, of the illustrious Van Egmond family, of Amsterdam, and grandson of the John Bouchier Sayer, whose father was deprived of his ancestral rights on account of his constancy to his religious views during the reign of Henry VIII., and fled to Holland. Richard Sayer joined the Scrooby company at Leyden, and upon the death of his father, in 1629, came into possession of a large property, and subsequently accompanied the remnant of the congregation to Plymouth. He had a grant of land at Salem, in 1638, but did not stop there long, if at all. In 1643 he settled in Sesuit, now East Dennis. He was a constable in 1660, Deputy to the Court in 1662, but seldom accepted public employment. He died in 1676, aged 86 years, after a life of great purity and devotion to religious duty. His will and codicil were signed with a mark, which has led some writers to state that he was a military officer, and lost his arm by a gun-shot wound in battle with the Indians, in 1650. There seems to be no foundation for such a statement, in any reliable record of the times, and his so writing was doubtless due to the infirmities of age, as frequently occurred at that period. The accounts of the family of Richard Sears state that he married Dorothy Thacher, a sister of Anthony, a statement which has been questioned, but which rests not only upon tradition, but also upon expressions in his will, the testimony of John Thacher, and the record in the family Bible left by Hon. Richard Sears of

Chatham, which had been kept for several generations. The same authority has records of the names of the children of Richard Sears, viz: Knyvet, born 1635; Paul, 1637; Silas, 1639; and Deborah. Burke's *Vicissitudes of Families*, published in London, in 1863, confirms this record, and gives a narrative of the Sayers, which has all the attractions of romance. Knyvet, the elder son, made two trips to, and spent much time in, England, in the endeavor to recover his family estates, and he died there in 1686, at the residence of a relative. His sons, Daniel and Richard, were adopted by their uncle, Paul, and subsequently purchased an estate at Monomoy (Chatham,) where they removed in 1710. The name in the old books is written Sayer; he himself wrote it Sares; and his posterity commenced writing it Sears. The family has been distinguished in various professional and business walks.

Massive granite monuments, in the old burying-grounds in Yarmouth and Chatham, erected by a descendant, mark the place of burial of Richard Sears, and of his wife and his sons.

ROBERT DENNIS.

Robert Dennis was in Yarmouth in 1641. In 1642 he was a surety for Wm. Nickerson, and is described as a carpenter. In 1645 he was a member of the Grand Inquest. In 1648, Capt. Standish assigned to him, in his division of town lands, 33 acres in the West Field, which he had bought of other parties, and he was appointed on the committee of the town to dispose of the common lands. In 1650 he was propounded as a Freeman; in 1658 was one of the committee to settle with the sachem Yanno; in 1659 appointed to divide the estate of Wm. Chase; was afterwards excise officer, committee on the part of the town for oil claimed by the colony, and was a generally useful and trusted citizen. He died in 1669, leaving one daughter, but probably no male heirs. Dennis Pond, adjoining which he owned lands, is named for him.

WILLIAM NICKERSON.

William Nickerson, weaver, aged 33, from Norwich, England, and his wife Ann, daughter of Nicholas Burry, aged 28, and four children: Nicholas, Robert, Elizabeth and Ann, embarked at Ipswich or Yarmouth, April 8, 1637, arrived at Boston, and went to Watertown, presumably to join his father-in-law. Admitted a Freeman in 1638. He was in this town as early as 1641, and was fined for "disrespect for religion," which meant disrespect of Rev. Mr. Matthews. He had children baptized in Barnstable, in 1646, by Mr. Lothrop, which shows his Christian character, as recognized by that excellent man. His difficulties with the authorities, growing out of his efforts to acquire lands claimed by them, will be found set forth in appropriate connection. He removed to Chatham about 1672, and is said to have exercised the functions of a religious teacher there for a number of years. His descendants are numerous and respected, and are widely scattered over the Cape towns and in the cities of the Union.

JOHN HALL.

John Hall came to Yarmouth about the year 1657, having previously lived some ten years in Barnstable. The family tradition is that he came from Wales. He settled near Nobscusset Pond, north of the meeting-house. He also owned land near Coy's Pond, and rights of commonage. He was Constable of the town of Barnstable, and Surveyor of Highways and a member of the Grand Inquest of the town of Yarmouth. He was distinguished for his high moral worth and integrity of character. He died in 1696, at a very advanced age. He had nine sons, viz: Samuel, John, Joseph, William, Benjamin, Elisha, Nathaniel, Gershom, and one other. His descendants are numerous and of high character, both in this community and throughout the country. There were several John Halls in New England, who were contemporaries, which circumstance has proved a source of much confusion to writers of genealogy.

JAMES MATTHEWS.

James Matthews was supposed by some writers to have been a brother of the Rev. Marmaduke, but there is no evidence of any relationship between the two. He was in Charlestown in 1634, and probably removed to Yarmouth with the first comers, in 1639. There is very strong evidence that the family was from Tewksbury, in Gloucestershire. Mr. Matthews settled near the westerly borders of Follen's Pond. He was greatly trusted by his fellow-citizens, though apparently disinclined to public employments, as he was once fined for not serving on the Grand Inquest. He was, however, a Deputy in 1664, Selectman, Constable, Grand Juryman, etc., several terms, at various periods. His male children were, Samuel, Benjamin, and probably Thomas, William and John. He died Jan. 29, 1685. The name has been identified with the best interests of the town for several generations, and the family is numerous and widely scattered.

RICHARD TAYLOR.

Two persons of this name in this town were nearly contemporaneous, and both had wives named Ruth. Richard Taylor, a tailor by trade, was here and enrolled among those able to bear arms, in 1643. In 1646 he had a difficulty with Gabriel Whelden, who objected to his marriage with Whelden's daughter, Ruth; but the Court took cognizance of the matter, and he promised to give his consent to the marriage, which afterwards took place. His wife was drowned in Duxbury, in 1673, and he died the following year. The Taylor families of Chatham are descended from this Richard.

The Taylors of Yarmouth are descended from the Richard Taylor, known as "Richard Rock," so called from the circumstance of building his house by the side of a great rock on his estate. He married Ruth Burgess. Richard Taylor was Constable in 1656 and 1668, Surveyor of Highways in 1657, Excise Officer in 1664 and on the Grand Jury in 1685.

It is highly probable that some of the afore-named offices were bestowed upon the first-named Richard. The sons of this Richard were, Richard, born in 1652; Jashur, 1659; and Elisha, in 1667, from whom the respectable family of that name, in this town, descended. He died in 1703.

WILLIAM HEDGE.

William Hedge was a Freeman, at Lynn, in May, 1634; removed to Sandwich, and from thence to Yarmouth, where he was settled as early as 1643. He is favorably mentioned by a soldier in the Pequot war, who served with him, as a gentleman, of Northamptonshire, England. He was several times Captain of the military company in this town, a member of the Grand Inquest, and of the Council of War. He appears to have been a man of substance and importance in the community. He died in 1670, leaving five children, Abraham, Elisha, William, John, and Lemuel. The family is not numerous in Yarmouth, but is well represented in Dennis.

FRANCIS BAKER.

Francis Baker was born in England in 1611. In 1635, he embarked in ship Planter, for New England, bringing a certificate signed by the minister in Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire County, his last place of residence, that he had taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy. He was described as a "tailor," but he afterwards exercised the calling of cooper and blacksmith. In 1641, he married Isabel Twining, of this town, with whom he lived fifty-five years. The same year he was admitted to dwell in Yarmouth, but "not to have any of the lands assigned to others without their consent." For that reason, probably, he had to take up his residence on the eastern side of Bass River, near Follen's Pond, which was not then occupied, where he died in 1696 aged 85 years—the last of the first comers. He was not in full accord with the Puritan notions of the time. He had, for sons, Nathaniel,

John, Samuel, Daniel, William and Thomas, from whom are derived a numerous posterity, of valuable citizens.

JOHN AND JOSHUA BARNES.

John Barnes was in Plymouth in 1632, and came to Yarmouth in 1639. He was not, however, much of a Puritan, being several times fined for Sabbath-breaking and disorderly conduct. He returned to Plymouth in 1641, and died twenty-four years later, by reason of an injury received from one of his cattle.

Joshua Barnes came to Plymouth in 1632, and was bound to Mr. Payne for five years from his landing. He was in Yarmouth in 1639, and one of the first committee to divide the planting lands. He was fined in 1642 for "scoffing at religion and disturbing worship," which probably means that he opposed the ministry of Mr. Matthews. He afterwards left town, and seems to have been an inhabitant of Easthampton, L. I., in 1650.

PETER WORDEN, SR. AND JR.

The elder Worden was one of those "excepted to" by the court, but was here early in 1639 and died that year, probably the first white man who died in town. He came from Clayton, Lancaster Co., England, where he owned an estate. Peter, Jr., sold twelve acres in the West Field to Robert Dennis, before 1648. He was appointed on the Grand Jury in 1651, and was fined for not serving. He was an opposer of the prevailing order of things, and fined for "creating disturbance in the meeting-house on the Lord's day," which consisted of speaking his mind audibly about theological matters. His lands were in the eastern portion of the town, adjoining those of Richard Sears, on the western side. The family is extinct in town.

WILLIAM AND ROBERT ELDRIDGE.

William Eldridge or Eldred, was in Yarmouth in 1647, when he married Ann, daughter of William Lumpkin, and

died November, 1679. He was a Constable in 1657, and afterwards Surveyor of Highways, for two years. His descendants subsequently became prominent and influential in the affairs of the town.

Robert Eldridge married the daughter of Wm. Nickerson, "the last week of October, 1649," and afterwards espoused the controversies of his father-in-law, removing in 1665 to Chatham, and was the progenitor of the Eldridges of that town.

WILLIAM LUMPKIN.

Wm. Lumpkin was one of the first comers. He was chosen to the offices of Constable, Grand Juryman, Surveyor of Highways, Deputy to the Colony Court, and was Foreman of a Coroner's Jury, in 1667. It will thus be seen that he was a man who was trusted and honored, but nevertheless came under the discipline of the authorities. In March, 1667, he and Peter Worden were fined 10s. each "for disturbance of public worship." The disturbance consisted in sitting in a corner of the meeting-house, and conversing in a low tone during service. The name is extinct in Yarmouth.

HUGH TILLEY.

This person was in Salem in 1629, when he was a servant to Sir Richard Saltonstall. He was in Yarmouth in 1639, and witness to a will, and was enrolled to bear arms in 1643. He died Jan. 1648. The name is sometimes written Hillier.

EMANUEL WHITE.

Emanuel White was in Watertown in 1636, and in Yarmouth in 1641, when he was a Surveyor of Highways. He was admitted as a Freeman the following year, and on that and the succeeding years was Constable, and in 1646 a Grand Juryman. He was involved in the ministerial quarrel of the time, and in 1646, was fined by the court for villifying Rev. John Miller, a short and summary process to which our fath-

ers usually resorted, to silence opposition to the established religious order of things. The Whites of this town are not his descendants, but of Jonathan, who came here later.

JOHN JOYCE.

John Joyce removed from Lynn to Sandwich, in 1637, and thence to Yarmouth, in 1643, being on the list of those able to bear arms, in that year, of both towns. He was a man of wealth, residing in the village of Hockanom. He died in 1666. The family name became extinct by the death of Jeremiah, great-grandson of John, in 1755.

RICHARD PRITCHARD.

In 1643, the name of Richard Pritchard was on the list of Freemen of the town of Yarmouth. He removed to Charlestown, and died, 1660.

DANIEL AND JOB COLE.

Daniel Cole was a Freeman of Yarmouth, in 1643, in which year he removed to Eastham, where he died.

Job Cole was a Freeman in 1643, but soon after left town.

RICHARD BERRY.

Richard Berry was of Barnstable in 1643, removed to Boston in 1647, thence to Yarmouth, where he resided in 1649. He lived near the mouth of Bass River, and came under the discipline of the authorities on several occasions. He had eleven children, who were, as far as known, of exemplary character, and his sons, John and Samuel, from whom those of the name here have descended, were useful and esteemed citizens.

PHILIP TABOR.

Philip Tabor was in Watertown in 1634, and was made a Freeman that year. In 1639 he proposed to take up his freedom at Yarmouth. In March of that year he was of

the committee to divide the planting lands, and Deputy in 1639. Soon after he went to the Vineyard, and after settling in other places, finally removed to Tiverton, R. I.

WILLIAM CLARK.

William Clark was in Yarmouth in 1639, when he took the oath of fidelity, and was sworn as Constable. He was Surveyor of Highways in 1641 and also in 1651. He was probably unmarried, and died in 1668. By his noncupative will he gave his little property to Joseph Benjamin.

GILES HOPKINS.

Giles Hopkins was the eldest son of Mr. Stephen Hopkins, a Londoner, and came over with his father and mother in the Mayflower. His father had a temporary residence in Yarmouth, where he came to pasture his herds, and he was here and occupied the first house built in town. He married Catharine Whelden, and soon after removed to Eastham, where he died in 1690.

THOMAS HATCH.

Thomas Hatch was one of the nine, who, Jan. 7, 1639, proposed to take up their freedom in Yarmouth. In the March following, he proposed to become a Freeman, but it is not a matter of record that he took the required oath. In 1641 he removed to Barnstable, where he died in 1661.

SAMUEL ARNOLD.

Samuel Arnold was in Sandwich in 1643, afterwards removed to Yarmouth, where he lived as early as 1653, and was Deputy in 1654 and 1656. Was ordained the third minister of Marshfield in 1658, and died in that town in 1693, at the age of 71.

THOMAS BOARDMAN.

Thomas Boardman, a carpenter, from London, was in Yar-

mouth in 1643, having previously been in Plymouth and Sandwich. His first wife, Lucy, died in 1676, and he subsequently married Elizabeth, widow of Lieut. John Cole, and daughter of Samuel Rider. He died Aug. 1689, very aged. The family is extinct in town.

THOMAS FALLAND.

Thomas Falland was a Freeman in 1641, came to Yarmouth before 1643, and settled at the head of the Pond which bears his name. He was a Deputy in 1643, and Surveyor of Highways in 1655. He died in 1686. He was a man of wealth and social distinction. The name is extinct in town. At a later day the name was written Follan and Follen.

WILLIAM PALMER.

William Palmer was of Scituate, in 1633. He was in Yarmouth 1638, and was appointed by the Court to exercise the inhabitants in the use of arms; was Lieutenant, and a Deputy in 1642, 1643 and 1644. He was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth, in 1652, but removed to Newtown, L. I., 1656, and died before 1661, in high esteem.

GABRIEL WHELDEN.

Gabriel Whelden, in Sept. 1638, was licensed to dwell in Mattacheese, with the consent of the Committee of the place, and to have lands here. He was Surveyor of Highways, in 1642 and 1647. There have been many excellent citizens of the name in Old Yarmouth.

THOMAS PAYNE.

Thomas Payne was in Yarmouth in 1629, and was Deputy that year. He removed to Eastham, where he died, in that part of the town now Truro, and from him sprung numerous descendants, among them, Robert Treat Paine, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and John Howard Payne, the author of "Sweet Home."

REV. JOHN MILLER.

Mr. John Miller, the second minister of Yarmouth, was educated at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he took his degree of A.B. in 1627. He resided for a while in Roxbury, where he was an Elder in the church of the Apostle Elliot. From 1639 to 1641 he was Clerk of the town of Rowley, and assistant of the minister there. He was selected to go on a mission to Virginia, but declined, on account of inadequate health. He was also called to preach in Woburn, but declined. He came to Yarmouth, probably in the spring of 1647, to take charge of a society rent by dissensions, and after calling in to his assistance three of the leading ministers of Massachusetts Bay, the breach was measurably healed, for a time. But the old discontents were revived, and after a stormy ministry of fourteen years, Mr. Miller left town about the year 1661, for Groton, where he died as pastor of a new pioneer church, two years later. He was a man of learning and zeal for the truth. He was brought up in easy circumstances, and educated for the English Church, and was one of the seventy-seven mentioned by Cotton Mather who were in the actual exercise of their ministry when they left England. Johnson thus extols him in the following quaint verses :—

"With courage bold Miller thro' seas did venter
To toy it out in this great western waste.
Thy stature low one object high doth center,
Higher than heaven thy faith on Christ is plac't;
Alarum thou with silver trumpet sound,
And tell the world Christ's armies are at hand.
With scripture truth thou errors didst confound,
And overthrow all Anti-christian bands;
It matters not for the world's high reputation,
The world must fall and Christ alone must stand,
Thy crown 's prepar'd in him, then keep thy station
Joy that Christ's kingdom is so near at hand."

He had three daughters and one son, John, born in England, who married Margaret, daughter of Gov. Josiah Winslow, who also left three sons. Mr. Miller's family name is extinct in the town, though for three or four generations his

descendants were prominent and useful in our public affairs.

RICHARD HORE.

He was in Yarmouth as early as 1641, on which year and 1642 and 1650, he was a Deputy to the Colony Court. In 1658 he was one of the Committee respecting the division of lands. None of the name are now resident in town. In some of the writings of the period he is styled "Elder."

JOHN GRAY.

Of John Gray very little is known. He was in Yarmouth in 1643, and on the list of those able to bear arms. His children were, Benjamin and William, and perhaps Mary. We are not able to trace a connection between him and the present family in this town bearing that name.

YELVERTON CROW.

It has sometimes been assumed, without sufficient evidence, that Yelverton Crow was a brother of John, one of the grantees of the town. He was one on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643, was a Grand Juryman in 1656, Deputy in 1663, 1666 and 1667, and Selectman the same year. He died in 1683. He lived at "South Sea." He had a son, Thomas.

Besides the foregoing "first men," we catch occasional glimpses of others who were here in the early days of the settlement, some as temporary residents, some as witnesses to writings placed on record, others by controversies respecting drift whales or wrecks, or perhaps by their arraignment for an infraction of the rigorous laws of the Colony. This was their only opportunity for a doubtful immortality. They are mentioned but once; their entrance and exit is recorded in the same paragraph; they come upon the stage, their shadowy forms are revealed, and then dissolve into thin air. No doubt these shores were frequented by others than the permanent settlers—by sailors, fishermen and roving traders--

a drifting mass of humanity, good, bad or indifferent, which is ever to be found about a newly-settled community. But the men whose portraits have been so imperfectly sketched, are they who gave form and life and vigor to the infant and struggling town.

CHAPTER VIII.

WHO AND WHAT THEY WERE.

Pasturage and Planting Lands sought for—Cattle Raising—Religious Freedom--- Toleration not professed, but practised—Theological Differences accounted for— Pilgrim and Puritan Traits combined—Domestic and Every-day Life—Character of their Amusements—Business Pursuits—Fishing, Trading, Agriculture, Manufactures—Food and Beverages—First Dwellings—Style of Dress—The Settlers not in Indigent Circumstances—Money, and Corn as Currency—The Professions, Legal and Medical--Not Seeking for Honor or Fame--Duty, their Governing Motive.

What sought they thus afar?—[MRS. HEMANS.]

MANY, besides the poet who made this query as to the Plymouth Pilgrims, have often had the same question suggested to them, as they have looked upon the by no means fertile soil, with an absence of eligible harbors and other commercial facilities, on the shores of this town. Answering the inquiry in a material sense, it may be remarked, that the first comers were brought to this particular locality by the extensive salt marshes that skirt our coasts, on the Northern portion of the town, assuring them of abundant feed for their flocks and herds. Cattle-raising, from 1630 to 1640, was the best business in the colonies, many of the settlers taking cattle from England to propagate and rear, for a share of the increase. A record of the sale of four two-year-old steers and a bull, which were wintered in this town in 1639-40, places the price paid at £83, an enormous sum, considering the value of money at that time compared with the present.

Another inducement, no doubt, was the large fields suitable for tillage, which were found here, as is indicated by the Indian names, *Matacheese* or *Matacheeset*, applied to the

region. The "West Fields," the Indian planting ground, lying between the present street and Dennis Pond, also furnished a considerable area of cleared land. These two advantages were the controlling temporal motives that governed their selection of this place for a settlement.

That the impelling cause which brought the great body of them to seek these shores was their zeal for a religious idea, which seemed to them of paramount importance, and transcending all temporal advantages, is an undeniable fact, in spite of modern cavil. But that they came to establish universal toleration, or "freedom to worship God," in any other way than according to their own methods, is not true, nor is it founded on any pretensions made by them. They came here to seek religious liberty for themselves, not for others. They made no professions of toleration for differing creeds; that is a claim since set up for them, and not by them. The idea was as far in advance of them, as they were in advance of their fellows. They doubtless might have remained in England, if they could have been content to be passive instead of active factors in the great theological controversies of the day. But that did not suit the temper of their minds. They were not so much fugitives from oppression as self-expatriated exiles, seeking the realization of a great idea, by founding on these shores a model Puritan community, in which should be embodied principles which to them seemed of sufficient importance to demand the sacrifice of comfort, ease, and if need be, of life itself. The settlers of Plymouth Colony, notably so those of this town, must be admitted to have been greatly in advance of their times, in respect to religious toleration. Under circumstances of great provocation, and the pressure of their powerful neighbors of Massachusetts Colony, the magistrates of Plymouth temporarily joined, in some degree, in the warfare against the Quakers; but they speedily retraced their false steps and established a more tolerant system, while other communities were adhering to their severe and persecuting policy. And coming still

nearer home, it is anticipating the verdict which this narrative of the town's history will establish, to say, that no record of oppression of Quakers or Anabaptists mars its record, and that no dissenter within its limits was harmed in body or estate, on account of religious belief, or want of such belief. And while the fathers of the town made no vaunting proclamation of adhesion to the doctrine of religious toleration, they practically conceded to differing creeds all that Christian charity and forbearance could demand.

The theological differences which prevailed in the early years of the town, were the natural results of the circumstances under which it was settled. In this they differed from their sister towns in this County. In Barnstable, the church and society of Mr. Lothrop came in a body, with their organization complete; they were a united band, inspired by sentiments of mutual love and esteem. The settlers of Sandwich were, in a large measure, from one church and society. Those of Eastham, at a later day, were men who had been together in the Plymouth church, and were united by bonds of sympathy and belief and by labors in a common cause. In Yarmouth, the circumstances were entirely different. Not more than two of the settlers, so far as appears, had ever been connected together in business, social or religious concerns. They came from different parts of England and Wales. Some of them were Independents, some Puritans, a few were latitudinarian in doctrine and practice. Among them were men of good education and good parts, and all, of intellectual independence, and not disposed to yield their opinions or take them on trust. Under the circumstances, harmony of opinion and conformity of belief could not reasonably be expected, and their theological disagreements should occasion no surprise.

It would be most natural to expect, from the cordial relations which from the first were established and thenceforward maintained between the settlers in this town and the government of Plymouth, that the Pilgrim traits would pre-

dominate among them ; were it not equally true that most of the settlers here first came to Massachusetts, and after remaining there a short time, for reasons of their own, left that colony, and stopping in or near Plymouth, finally came to this town. They were not exclusively of the Pilgrim or of the Puritan types, but combined some of the best traits of both,—the liberality and tolerance of the former, and the extended knowledge of the world and deeper acquaintance with men and affairs, which characterized the latter class. Only four of the earlier settlers — Stephen Hopkins (if his brief tenure here places him in that category,) his son Giles — both of whom came over in the Mayflower — Mr. Richard Sears, and Mr. Anthony Thacher, both of whom spent some years with the Leyden congregation — were in any respect identified with the Pilgrims. The elder Hopkins, though immortalized as one of the signers of the "Social Compact," was a Londoner, and never very heartily co-operated with the governing classes at Plymouth. It has been believed and alleged that it was in consequence of the outgivings of Hopkins and one or two others of the Mayflower's company, — who had not been of the Leyden congregation, — that upon going ashore they would feel at liberty to act on all matters without reference to the others, that the compact was then and there insisted upon as a fundamental basis for their future government.¹ / Mr. Sears was among the last of the Leyden congregation to embark for New England, came direct to Plymouth, and not long after to this place. He was of the best Pilgrim type ; mild, humane, and tolerant in a greater degree than most of the pioneers. Anthony Thacher was willing to forego the social advantages of a minister of the established church, for freedom of conscience in the rude wilds of the western wilderness. The others of the settlers, though of dissimilar and varying origin, after the first ferment of differing theological dogmas had subsided and settled, seem to have coalesced, without much difficulty

¹ Magazine of American History, Vol. VIII., p. 847-8.

with their companions in the work of compacting and developing the new community with a reasonable degree of harmony.

The habits, customs, and the domestic, every-day life of our ancestors, have been delineated by former historians, with a fidelity of outline and coloring which leaves nothing to be added and does not call for repetition in these pages. It may be assumed, at the outset, that the fathers and mothers of the Cape differed but little in their personality from the great body of English emigrants who settled in New England during the first half of the seventeenth century. The severe simplicity of their lives and household appointments, and the general austerity of their intercourse with one another, call for no elucidation. Their domestic life, however, was harmonious and kindly, the relations of parent and child and of husband and wife being defined by settled rules, and observed with rigorous exactitude. Violations of the laws of chastity, sobriety and good order, which seldom occurred, were punished with inexorable severity.

We have, unfortunately, but few and infrequent glimpses of their social life, which afford us an insight into the softer side of their nature, and admit us to a view of their recreations and amusements. These partook greatly of the rugged and robust character of their every-day pursuits. Of them it may be said, as Froissart said of their ancestors, "they took their pleasure sadly, after their fashion." Military exercises, ball playing, running, and wrestling, were among the chief amusements of the men. The latter was not unattended with danger, and one case is on record, in which the victorious champion in a hardly-contested wrestling match, was tried for the murder of his antagonist, who was fatally injured by the fall, but was cleared by a jury of his fellow-citizens. General musters were occasions which called great companies together. Weddings and family re-unions about exhausted the social opportunities of the females. The chil-

dren, from one generation to another, did not forget the sports of the fatherland, as such games as "hull-gull," "I espy," (corrupted to "hy-spry,") and "thread-the-needle," which were learned in the old country, continued among them, for many generations, in perennial vigor. But the boys and girls early developed into men and women, with the cares of a busy and serious existence prematurely thrust upon them.

The early business pursuits of the settlers, were, as has been seen, agriculture, stock-raising and the fisheries. Whales were cast upon the coast, and the citizens had many a sharp controversy with the government, which claimed these waifs of the sea as its rightful perquisite. Oil, fish, and tar gathered from the forests, were exchanged with the trading vessels which visited the coast, for the goods of which they stood most in need and did not produce themselves. They subsequently embarked in trade on their own account, gradually enlarging their field of enterprise. They transported their fish in their own vessels to Barbadoes and other West India ports, exchanged them for molasses and spirits, and not only supplied their own wants, but had a surplus to trade in the Boston markets, for outfits and articles of home consumption. They built vessels from the timber of their own forests, which they manned by their own citizens, and soon acquired skill and hardihood in seamanship. Their progress in agriculture did not keep pace with their proficiency in nautical pursuits. They soon began to exhaust the resources of their light but facile soil, and denuded the hills of their forest trees, so that, at the end of two centuries, both skill and exertion are required to rehabilitate them. But the farms produced good crops of Indian corn, rye, barley and some wheat, and all sorts of vegetables except potatoes, which came later into general use. Their orchards bore apples, the Kentish cherry, peaches and pears, the latter of which would be considered of an inferior quality in these days. Some pear trees, which tradition says were planted by

Anthony Thacher and Andrew Hallet, are still standing, and they were certainly considered very old by the great-grandparents of the elderly people of the present generation.

Manufacturing never became a leading or important industry of the citizens. A fulling-mill, the first in town, was built on the western Swan Pond river, by Mr. Thomas Baxter and Mr. Shubael Gorham, somewhere near the close of the seventeenth century. The mothers of the town were expert and skillful in the use of the loom, and made most of the cloth of their households. At the close of the Revolutionary war, they wove the sails of a vessel built at Hockanom. Of salt making they were the pioneers, as will be set forth in its appropriate place.

Of currency in the form of coined money they had a small supply. A limited amount in English pieces was their only monetary medium of exchange. In 1652, Capt. John Hull of the Massachusetts Bay, ventured to exercise the highest act of sovereignty, and coined money in the name of the colony. Many of these coins passed current here; and occasionally one of them is picked up in old fields or found in ancient drawers. But the best representative of value was in the amount of corn stored away. To say that a man had "corn in his cribs" was equivalent, in those days, to saying, that he had money in bank, or stocks or bonds. A peck, or half-bushel or a bushel of corn, was as welcome as silver to the trader, or the tax-gatherer. It was sometimes found inconvenient to those not in trade to transport such bulky currency, and on occasions the town voted that the minister should be paid "half in specie, and half in Indian corn, at 3s. per bushel, and rye the same."

Their tables were abundantly supplied with game, fish and the products of their fields. Cattle soon became plenty. Goats were kept for milk and bees for honey. Tea and coffee were not at first in general use, but beer was regarded as a prime necessity, each family brewing at regular intervals. Public malt-houses were established to supply the demand

for this beverage. Spirits were consumed in considerable quantities, the sale was licensed and regulated by law, but their excessive use was severely punished.

It was not a work requiring much time to construct the first dwellings of our ancestors. Some of them put up substantial frame houses, as soon as their leisure and circumstances would permit; but the first buildings were rudely and cheaply constructed. That of Andrew Hallet, built in 1639, will serve as a specimen of the earlier houses. It was contracted to be built by William Chase, for Dr. Thomas Starr, who sold it before its completion, to Mr. Hallet, and agreed to deliver it, "thatched studded and latched, daubing excepted," with twenty-nine acres of land, for £ 10. It probably contained but one room on each floor, subsequently "daubed" in the crevices with clay or mortar, with oiled paper instead of glass for the windows. Our ancestors had little time, had they the inclination, to expend great labor or means upon architectural adornments, and their dwellings were speedily and inexpensively constructed. In a few years, when the fields were cleared and trade and the fisheries brought them wealth and prosperity, houses of considerable pretensions were built, some few of which have survived the tooth of time, and remain as evidences of the standard of taste which prevailed among the second generation of our ancestors.

It need not, however, be inferred from the fact that the first dwelling-houses of the settlers were small and unpretentious, that they were necessarily an indigent and humble class of people in point of worldly fortune. In respect to some of them we know this would not be a correct estimate. Anthony Thacher, Edmund Hawes and Richard Sears were certainly men of education and social standing in England, and Thomas Howes, John Crow, Edward Sturges, Andrew Hallet, Nicholas Simpkins and others appear to have belonged to the substantial middling class, either staunch yeomen or educated gentlemen. They built such houses as their condi-

tion required of them as pioneers of a new country, whose first care was to shelter their families while they were preparing the soil, making roads and enclosing their plantations. The next generation saw a great change in their style of living, as well as in their habitations. They little affected the vanities of life, as respects furniture and apparel; yet we occasionally get glimpses of them in their holiday dresses, which shows that they sometimes put on their stylish clothing and arrayed themselves in fine raiment. The wife of Andrew Hallet, Jr., one of the first comers, who died in 1694, left wearing apparel valued at £ 15, at a time when money was worth—considering its purchasing power—at least six or eight times its present value, consisting of articles of woolen, linen, silk; hose, shoes, hat; showing that on Sundays and holidays she dressed in elegant style. To one of her daughters, she bequeathed a satin gown—in another place described as of “satinstow”—and a mohair petticoat. A male member of the same family gave in his will one pair of gold sleeve-buttons, and a jack-coat with silver buttons on it. These things do not strengthen the theory that the fathers and mothers of the town were all people of small means and of straightened financial condition. The hardships of their lot did not arise from poverty. Mr. Winslow said, “they had emigrated, settled and maintained the colony without cost to the mother state. They were able enough to have lived in England, and had removed to a wilderness to escape ecclesiastical persecution.” Neither can we discern, in the care which they took to bestow the titles of Mr., Sergeant, and Lieutenant, and to seat church-goers according to their position and social consideration, that they were insensible to the sentiments which grow out of the usual distinctions of social life.

Of the learned professions they had no regular representatives, save the clergy, for many years. One of the first comers was a physician, but the practice of the settlement did not warrant his continuance here. The clergy generally possessed some degree of skill in medicine, and Mr. Thorn-

ton, for many years, added the care of the body to that of the soul. Lawyers were not tolerated in the colony, but conveyances, wills and other legal writings were executed by Anthony Thacher, Edmund Hawes and John Miller, according to the formulas of English practice. The common law of England, modified by their situation here, and illuminated by scripture teachings, was the sufficient guide in their civil concerns.

Such were the men and women, such the daily life, and such the objects and purposes of the first settlers of Yarmouth. It has been made evident that their aim was not to found a great and powerful community, but to escape ecclesiastical tyranny and live in independence of spiritual restraints. The little care they took to preserve the record of their lives and proceedings, shows that they had no purpose to seek the favorable verdict of posterity or to secure the applause of future ages. The noble verse of Bryant doubtless expresses the utter absence of self-seeking which governed their action in coming hither :

“They little thought how pure a light
With years should gather round that day ;
How love should keep their memory bright,
How wide a realm their sons should sway.”

The reverence and love, which for generations have embalmed their memories, were hidden from their sight. But in obeying the promptings of conscience and the voice of duty, with deep humility of spirit, but with grand and heroic faith and self-devotion, they founded a community, which for seven or eight generations has been distinguished for virtue, intelligence and the generous affections of its people. Thus they builded greater than they knew.

“So nigh is grandeur to our dust,
So near is God to man ;
When duty whispers low, “Thou must,”
The man replies, “I can.”

The limit of their own neighborhood is not the sole nor the most important witness to their character and achievements. They have impressed their characteristics upon the commercial centres of the country, and influenced the professional and social life of many and remote communities.

CHAPTER IX.

FURTHER PROGRESS OF THE TOWN.

Uneventful Annals—Eel River Bridge—Drift Whales—Military Consultations—Death of Rev. John Lothrop of Barnstable—Expedition against the Dutch—Marriages by Magistrates—Mashantampaigne summoned to Court—Janno's Complaints against the Grantees—Freemen in 1656—The Quakers—The People Admonished to Support the Ministry—Drift Whales, again—Fatal Results of a Wrestling Match—Warning out of Town—Mr. Thornton Commences his Ministry—Consumption of Liquors—A Wild Lark—Disciplining Scoffers—Monomoyick to be “Within the Liberties of Yarmouth”—Selectmen Appointed—Punished for Disturbing meetings and making Opprobrious Speeches of Mr. Thornton—Freemen in 1670—Collecting the Ministerial Rates—End of the Controversy with William Nickerson—Death of Gov. Prencé and Accession of Josias Winslow—Monomoyick and Satucket set off to Eastham—Difficulties with Mashantampaigne—Yarmouth Acquittance to the Grantees—The Cape Indians Renew their Covenant with the English.

FROM the time of the division of the lands, and thenceforward for a considerable period, the annals of the town were uneventful and quiet, with the exception of the ministerial troubles, which have already been adverted to, and which found their way into the courts, and were obtruded, when least called for, into the ordinary life of the people.

In March, 1651, the court granted to Capt. Standish a parcel of forty or fifty acres of land “within the liberties of Yarmouth,” as compensation for his services as a committee to settle the titles of the public lands.

In 1652, Sandwich and Yarmouth were presented for not building a bridge over Eel River, in Plymouth. The court had previously ordered the Cape towns to contribute to the cost of the building of this bridge, but the towns, believing the work to be more especially a local convenience for the people of Plymouth, resisted the order. But they were finally obliged to succumb to the superior influence of Plymouth, and pay a portion of the cost.

"Mr. Howes" was appointed to "receive the oil of the country," for this town, the government claiming a portion of the products of all whales cast on shore within the colony. William Hedge was presented for selling liquors to the Indians; but this did not prevent the court from appointing him, the same year, to the important office of ensign-bearer of the military company.

In 1653 the towns were directed to send deputies to meet the magistrates for consultation upon military affairs, in connection with the differences between Holland and the mother country. Sergeant Rider and John Gorham were sent by this town. In the conference that ensued, the May following, the colony voted to raise 60 men; of these, Yarmouth was to furnish six. The neighboring town of Barnstable sustained a great loss in the death of their pastor, Rev. John Lothrop. This devoted minister was endowed with great wisdom in secular matters, as well as with spiritual gifts of a high order, and some of the Yarmouth people, when theological controversies ran high, attended his meetings. Francis Baker was presented by the court for "selling wines without a license," and Josiah Hallet and Thomas Gage of this town, for sailing their vessel from Sandwich to Boston on the Lord's day.

The next year, 1654, the council of war issued warrants for raising 50 men to go on an expedition against the Dutch at Manhatten, 4 of whom were assigned as the proportion of Yarmouth. A second call for a like number was also honored.

In 1655, Mr. Anthony Thacher was appointed to join persons in marriage. Marriage was regarded by our fathers, for a considerable period, as a civil contract. At what time this ceremony was assumed by the clergy, does not appear. Six wolves were killed in town by the Indians, and bounty was claimed therefor. Three men were raised to join a troop of horse.

In 1656, William Nickerson of this town, "for buying lands of the Indians, and for selling them a boat, was disfranchised. This was the beginning of a series of difficulties with the authorities, in which Mr. Nickerson was involved, and which were a fruitful source of controversy and bad feeling for many succeeding years.

Massantampaigne, the Indian sagamore, was brought before the court on a charge of having stolen a gun, on which he was cleared, the court being of the opinion "that the gun was his." He was also accused of having a chest full of tools stolen from the English, and proudly "delivered up his keys to Mr. Prince, so that he may search his chest." The complaint of John Darby against him, that "his dogs did him wrong among his cattle, and did much hurt one of them," was ordered to be inquired into. We hear no more of this matter. These proceedings are interesting as showing that the Indians, only sixteen years after the settlement, were completely under subjection to the colonial laws.

Janno, an Indian sachem, having complained that lands belonging to him in Yarmouth which were purchased by Mr. Thacher and Mr. Howes had not been paid for, Mr. John Alden and Lieutenant Southworth were appointed to settle the controversy. The result is embodied in the following documents :

"A writing appointed to be recorded :
Whereas there hath been some unhappy differences between the town of Yarmouth and their committees, concerning some lands which they apprehended were formerly purchased of Janno, but through some neglect of theirs in not paying of the Indian for the said lands, have been of late denied by him to be sold, and the possessors molested; Mr. John Alden and Capt. Josias Winslow being ordered by the court to hear, and if it might be, determine such differences as were either between the English before mentioned or between the committees and the Indians, the town of Yarmouth having made choice of Mr. Edmund Hawes, Robert Dennis, Ed. Sturges,

and Thomas Boardman, and empowered them to manage and issue their aforesaid differences, there being propositions made on both sides tending to a composure, yet they not fully closing their propositions, but referring it, by mutual agreement, to the abovesaid Mr. John Alden and Capt. Josias Winslow as umpires, to determine between them about the premises: We the abovesaid John Alden and Josias Winslow do determine as followeth, viz: That the charge of the purchase, as now agreed upon between us and Jano, shall be equally borne between the said committees and the town; and further, that the other six pounds, which is charges that the town have been at about this business, shall be four pounds of it borne by the town, and by Mr. Anthony Thatcher and Mr. Howes, twenty shillings apiece, and of this latter six pounds, old Mr. Crow to be excused; and that this be a final end of all differences about the premises.

May 14th, 1668.

JOHN ALDEN,
JOSIAS WINSLOW."

Another document is as follows: "May, Anno Dom., 1658. Witnesseth these presents, that Janno hath, the day and year above written, for and in consideration of six coats, six pairs of small breeches, ten hoes, ten hatchets, two brass kettles, the one of six spans, and the other of seven, of Joanno's aforesaid spans, and one iron kettle of six spans, to be paid to him, Joanno, or his assignees, the one half moiety, by the first of August next ensuing the date hereof, and the other half moiety by the middle of May, which shall be in the year of our Lord, 1659, bargained, sold, and confirmed unto Mr. John Alden and Josias Winslow, in the behalf of the townsmen of Yarmouth, all that tract and tracts of land, both uplands and meadows, lying and being between the Bass Pond River and a river called by an Indian name Tamahappasouakou, by the English the Fresh River, and so along that river to the great swamp at the head thereof, and from the westernmost end of the said swamp on a straight line through the land into Stoney Cove River, with all the profits,

perquisites, and appurtenances thereunto or to any part or parcel thereof in any wise belonging, to have and to hold the said tracts of land to the town of Yarmouth forever, and defend and save harmless from time to time the said townsmen of Yarmouth, and every of them, of and from all titles, claims, and molestations which shall be made by any Indian or Indians to the said tract of land, or any part or parcel of the same, at any time hereafter. In testimony whereof the said Joanno hereunto hath set his mark.

“The mark X of the said Joanno.

“In presence of

Thomas Dexter,

The mark of [—] Josias, an Indian,

The mark of Nick L, an Indian.”

A list of Freemen of this town taken about this year, comprises the following names:

Mr. Anthony Thacher,	Samuel Arnold,
James Matthews,	Thos. Falland,
Mr. John Crow,	Richard Sears,
Mr. Edmund Hawes,	Richard Hoar,
Mr. Thos. Howes,	Mr. Yelverton Crow,
Edward Sturges,	Emanuel White,
Mr. John Miller,	Joseph Howes.

This year, the troubles occasioned by the appearance of the Quakers, led the court to enlarge the power of one George Barlow, who for seven years had exercised the office of Marshal for Sandwich, to extend over Barnstable and Yarmouth. There seems to have been little or no occasion for this step, so far as this town is concerned. The incidental information which we gather from the court records, in which parties were arraigned for speaking disrespectfully of the clergy, or “villifying the ministry,” as the language of the times expressed it, has reference, it is believed, to the warfare which was waged against this people, and the disapprobation which was sometimes expressed relative to the harsh measures which were taken to suppress them. But so far as

this town is concerned, it does not appear that any proceedings were instituted against this sect.

An agreement was made in 1658 by four men chosen jointly by both towns, viz: Mr. Thomas Prince, Richard Chadwell, Richard Higgins and Richard Bourne, that the boundary between Barnstable and Yarmouth, "extending into the sea shall be, from the middle of the mouth of Stoney Cove creek, to run due north into the sea."

In 1659 the court mentions approvingly that sundry inhabitants of this town were ready to discharge their duty, according to their ability, for the encouragement and support of the ministry, but condemned those who were not so disposed. They therefore ordered the constable to summon both church and town to meet and ascertain what each man will engage to do towards making up £40 or £50 yearly for the purpose. In default of which, four men were to be appointed to do this work, and if the citizens did not appoint them, Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Thomas Boardman, Richard Sears and Andrew Hallet were designated, with power to enforce payment by the delinquents. This order shows so great a feeling of indifference to their religious duties on the part of the citizens, that it is not strange that Mr. Miller's ministry was terminated, soon after, either in the following year, or not long subsequently.

The rights of parties finding drift whales on the Cape were for some time a matter of controversy, and in 1661, a proposition was sent to the Cape towns, which, after some delay several of them finally complied with. By this agreement it was provided that for every whale that should be secured two barrels of oil should be delivered at Boston, at the place designated by the Treasurer of the Plymouth Colony, free of charge to the government. This agreement was signed by Anthony Thacher, Robert Dennis, Thomas Boardman, and Richard Taylor, in behalf of the town of Yarmouth.

The fatal results of a wrestling match, which appears to

have been one of the sports to which our ancestors were addicted, is thus noted: John Hawes of Yarmouth was indicted for giving Joseph Rogers of Eastham "a most deadly fall in Dec. 1660, whereof and whereupon he did most vehemently complain, and about forty-eight hours after died." The Grand Jury found a true bill, and he was tried before a jury, of which Mr. Josias Winslow was foreman, who brought in a verdict of not guilty.

Richard Child, by order of the court was required to desist from building a cottage at Yarmouth. This matter of "warning out of town" undesirable settlers, has the appearance of unreasonable exclusiveness, in a new country where land was abundant, but it was in accordance with sound public policy and implied no disrespect to the character of the person thus dealt with. If Richard Child had been permitted to build without protest, he would have been entitled to a personal right in the common lands, a tenement right, and if unfortunate in his business affairs, his family would have a large claim for support by the town. Men who subsequently proved good citizens were thus warned, and the custom seems to have been no more than a proper precaution on the part of the authorities. Mr. Thomas Paine was authorized to purchase lands at Setucket for his mill.

It is probable that the ministerial labors of the third pastor of the church, Rev. Thomas Thornton, commenced about the year 1663, though his installation into the pastoral office did not occur until 1667. After the withdrawal of Mr. Miller and before the establishment here of Mr. Thornton, Rev. Thomas Walley, who afterwards settled in Barnstable, resided in town and owned lands, and was connected with the church. "In a communication presented to the Governor and Assistants by fifteen members of this church, in April of that year, it appears that an effort was made to discourage Mr. Thornton from taking office here. Certain "plain words" had been spoken against a sermon of his upon the

second of Romans, which the brethren regarded in the light of slander, and they are at pains to say that they do not know of anything in that sermon or any other delivered by him that was not in accordance with truth; intimating at the same time that such calumniators of the ministry should be discountenanced, particularly in such times of declension."¹

An inventory of the spirituous liquors brought into town June and July 1662, shows that six different persons brought here one hundred and twelve gallons. As a sequel, it is recorded that Teague Jones, for being "overtaken with drink, having formerly been a transgressor in that kind, was fined fifty shillings."

The agents of Yarmouth appeared at court, "to debate and have determined a difference about whales."

An invoice of liquors brought into town during the year 1663, will give some idea of the extent of the drinking habits of the times:

"A Note of the particulars of the Liquors that have been brought into the town of Yarmouth, since May 1663, and envoiced.

Item, Mr. Hedge a quarter cask of liquors.

Item, Samuel Sturgis 10 gallons.

Item, Edward Sturgis, Sr. 10 gallons.

Item, Edward Sturgis, Jr. 10 gallons.

Item, Elisha Hedge, 10 gallons.

Item, Mr. Hedge, 10 gallons and 5 cases.

Item, Mr. Thacher, 3 cases.

Mr. Hedge, Edw. Sturgis, Sr. and Sam'l Sturgis, 17 gallons.

Nathaniel Covell, 10 gallons.

Teague Jones, 10 gallons envoiced, and one case forfeit to the country.

Richard Michell, 10 gallons.

Anthony Thacher,
Robert Dennis."

¹ The original of this valuable document is in possession of H. C. Thacher, Esq., to whose courtesy we are indebted for the copies herewith bound in this book.

Oct 120 many students by a General and assistants now afterwards
in Const att (Pisomog).

January 30. A. M.

Anthony Parker.

Edmund Haward

William Langford

James M. Hayes

James B. Rizzi

John Wesley

Digitized by Google

Liyan C. C.

卷之三

John E. Dyer
1900

Hoffman House

G. o : flowers.

Peru, 1880, Ha

John Mackay.

Living and Growing.

John Miller

مَعْنَى الْكِتَابِ

Many thanks

Messrs. Thacher and Dennis were also inspectors of anchors, lead, powder and shot, as well as liquors. At the next term of the court, it was voted that, "in regard of much abuse of liquors in the town of Yarmouth, this court doth call in any license formerly given to Edward Sturgis, Sr., and do require that he forbear to draw wines or liquors for the future, without further orders from the court."

Early in the same year a party of residents of this town indulged in an escapade quite in conflict with the customs of the times, and their names subsequently appeared in the court records, which inform posterity that "Josias Hallet and Thomas Starr of Yarmouth went to the house of John Doane, Jr., at Eastham, and finding no one at home, behaved themselves uncivilly therein, ransacking the house for liquors, and drinking thereof, and writing and setting up in the house a libellous and scandalous paper of verses and leaving them there. Elisha Hedge and Samuel Sturgis were also deemed guilty, in some degree, though not so deeply as the former." The two first were ordered to find sureties, for their good behavior until the next court and pay each a fine of fifty shillings; the two latter to find sureties and pay each a fine of thirty shillings.

Liquor legislation was a disturbing element here as it has been ever since. The court this year fined Edward Sturgis for bringing liquor into town without giving seasonable notice to those appointed to invoice it, and in the subsequent year Elisha Hedge, for breaking bulk before giving notice what liquors he had brought into town, was adjudged to have forfeited 16 gallons thereof.

In 1644 John Marchant was appointed and approved by the court to be ensign bearer of the military company of Yarmouth. It was also ordered that the general training shall be in Yarmouth this year. The court enacted that corporal punishment should be inflicted upon any who deny the scriptures—which may have sealed their lips if it did not restrain their thoughts; also that no minister should leave

his charge without referring the matter to the magistrates, who were empowered to compel congregations to support the preaching of the gospel.

In 1665, in consequence of the controversy between the court and William Nickerson, it was ordered "that Manna-moit be within the liberties of Yarmouth, as Bound Brook and Stoney Brook are, until otherwise ordered." Also appointed Mr. Hinckley, Richard Bourne, and Nathaniel Bacon "to purchase some land of the Indians in behalf of the town of Yarmouth."

In 1666, Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Edmund Hawes, James Matthews, John Miller and Joseph Howes were approved by the court as Selectmen for Yarmouth. This is the first mention of these officers in this town, although the law providing for their appointment was passed in 1662. They were required to be chosen by the townsmen from the freemen; were to hear cases of not over forty shillings; to observe those who reside in the colony without leave; those who do not attend public worship; to provide for the poor; to encourage education; to hear and determine all differences between the English and the Indians, in their respective townships, about damage done to cornfields, by cows, swine or other beasts. By a subsequent statute, they were empowered to summon witnesses, and to determine controversies, according to legal evidence. They were, also, in a restricted sense, a court of justice. Their appointment was subject to the approval of the court.

In 1667, Wm. Lumpkin and Peter Worden were fined 10s each, for "disturbance in Yarmouth meeting-house," which consisted of talking together during service. John Miller was licensed to keep an ordinary. Nicholas Nickerson, for making opprobrious speeches against Rev. Thomas Thornton, saying of a certain sermon, that "half of it was lies," was obliged to retract and express regret, though it is doubtful if he felt it.

In 1669, sundry persons were fined 5s each, "for smoking

tobacco at the end of Yarmouth meeting-house, during the Lord's day, in the time of exercise."

List of the freemen of the town, May 29, 1670:

Mr. John Crow,	Yelverton Crow,
Thomas Falland,	Joseph Howes,
Emanuel White,	John Thacher,
James Matthews,	Henry Vincent,
Mr. Edmund Hawes,	Samuel Sturgis,
Mr. John Vincent,	Judah Thacher,
Jeremiah Howes,	Thomas Howes,
John Miller,	John Hawes,
Edward Sturgis, Senr.	Kenelme Winslow,

Richard Sears.

In 1670, the court passed an important order, in relation to the support of the ministry. Heretofore the ministers were required to collect their own salaries, which, for obvious reasons, was a very unpleasant matter to them. It was now directed that two persons be chosen in each township, unless the towns made the proper provisions, to take care of gathering the minister's salary, and if need be, to distrain upon the estates of those delinquent. And every plantation was required to support a settled minister, in default of which, the court was to interpose to enforce the payment. This, and subsequent orders, indicates a tendency among a portion of the population to evade and neglect their religious duties. A love of acquisition, particularly of lands, had also been developed, which occasioned much solicitude among the more spiritually-minded.

In 1671 three persons of Yarmouth were fined 30s. each "for sailing from Yarmouth to Boston on the Lord's day," and three others were summoned to appear to answer a like accusation. One person was fined for "swearing."

The year 1672 witnessed a settlement of the controversy with William Nickerson, growing out of his attempt to purchase lands at Mannamoit. This controversy was of long standing. In 1656 he was disfranchised, "for buying lands of the Indians." The next year he petitioned the court

that his lands at Mannamoit be confirmed to him, and it was ordered that "the lands be viewed, and that he have a competency allowed him, and the rest to be resigned to the government." In 1659 he was "allowed his lands." In 1663 he and his sons and son-in-law petitioned for liberty to settle a township at Mannamoit. In 1665, being charged with "illegally purchasing lands of the Indians," he submitted himself to the clemency of the court, and was allowed one hundred acres near his house. The rest of the land at Mannamoit was granted to Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Mr. John Freeman, Mr. Wm. Sargeant, Mr. Anthony Thacher, Nathaniel Bacon, Edmund Hawes, Thomas Howes, Sr., and Lieut. Joseph Rogers, in equal proportions, said William Nickerson to have an equal proportion with them in the meadow lands. It was ordered that all said lands appertain to and shall be within the liberties of the township of Yarmouth. The penalty of £5 for every acre illegally purchased of the Indians by the said Nickerson was remitted. Other persons having purchased lands in Mannamoit without a grant from the court, conflicting with the rights of the aforesaid parties, a compromise was effected in 1672, Mr. Nickerson agreeing to pay them a valuable consideration; and a conveyance was made to him by the general court, confirming his claim, in the face of former controversies; and the settlement of Mannamoit proceeded, without further impediment. During the progress of this controversy much bitterness of feeling was engendered. In 1667 Mr. Nickerson was called to answer for words spoken against the preaching. The previous year, he and his sons were arraigned for scandalously reproaching the court, in a letter to the Governor of New York, and put under bonds of £500. In 1667 he and his sons were set in the stocks for resisting the constable in the performance of his duty; and refusing to find sureties for his good behavior, he was committed to prison and remained three days, at the end of which he relented, and found the required sureties. Nothing except matters of dogma excited so much feeling in

those days as the acquisition of lands. Mr. Nickerson doubtless felt that he had been arbitrarily and unjustly dealt with in these affairs, and spoke and acted under a bitter sense of injury; but he was still recognized as one of them, by men of Christian character, and it does not appear that he was entirely at fault in all respects.

Gov. Prince dying in 1673, he was succeeded by Josias Winslow, a younger and more liberal magistrate. Gov. Prince had been stern and unyielding in his dealings with the Quakers and their sympathizers; his successor adopted a more conciliatory policy, with happy results. Major Cudworth, who had been disfranchised for counselling toleration was restored to favor and public employment. Isaac Robinson, son of the Leyden pastor, for a like offence had been also stricken from the list of freemen; he was restored to public favor under the new order of affairs. Others who had been excluded from public employments for opposing the old policy, were restored to their former position.

In 1674, Mannamoit, after having been for years "within the liberties of Yarmouth," together with Satucket, was included in the town of Eastham. The court appointed a committee "to do what they can towards settling differences between Mashantampaine and the towns of Yarmouth and Barnstable." By the burning of the house of the town clerk, Edmund Hawes, the public records up to this date were destroyed.

A memorandum of an acknowledgement executed this year, in the handwriting of Mr. Anthony Thacher, and witnessed by his two sons, showing that Mashantampaine, the sagamore of Yarmouth, had received full compensation for his lands, has come to light within the present generation. It runs thus:

WITNESSETH THESE, that I, *Mashantampaine*, Sagamore, do [acknowledge] that I have received of Antony Thacher,

Mr. John Crow and Mr. Thomas Howes, all and every particular thing and things that I was to have for all and every part and parcel of lands, from a place called Stony Copen, als. Stony Cove, and thence unto a river north eastward issuing unto the sea, at the Eastward end of Aquiot neck, now called by the English Stony Brook and Saquatucket harbor, and bounded southerly with the land of *Hoiama*,¹ an Indian Sagamore, and northward with the sea, which said lands I sold unto Mr. William Bradford, Esq. I say I acknowledge myself fully satisfied and paid, and thereof and of every pte and parcel thereof I do forever acquit the said Antony Thacher, John Crow and Thomas Howes; in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand the 8th day of May 1657.

The mark of
Masshantampaigne



Signed and delivered in the
presence of

JOHN THACHER,
JUDAH THACHER.

There were present Mr. John Crowe, his wife and Elizabeth Thacher, and an Indian called Felix.

I, John Thacher, aged about thirty-five years, do testify that when my father took this above writing of Masshantampaigne that I was by and heard him own it, and saw him set his hand, and I set to my name at the time as a witness.

Taken upon oath this 9th day of February 1674.

Before me,

JOHN FREEMAN, Assist.

The aforesaid instrument was labelled on the back "Yarmouth Acquittance."

The Cape Indians this year renewed their covenant with the government, though their sachems or head men, including SAMPSON, for Nobscusset, KENCOMSETT, for Mattacheesett. This was doubtless brought about for better security against the perilous times which were by many felt to be approaching.

¹ Probably another way of spelling Iyannough.

CHAPTER X. PHILIP'S WAR.

Premonitions of Trouble with the Indians realized — Massasoit, Alexander and Philip — Murder of a Renegade Indian — War, from Maine to Rhode Island — Extent of Loss of Life and Property — The Cape Towns exempt from Hostilities — Capt. Gorham and Company march for Mount Hope — Operations without Results — Letter from Capt. Gorham to the Massachusetts Council — Second Expedition — Narragansett Swamp Fight — Death of Capt. Gorham — Third Expedition under Capt. Thomas Howes — Other Expeditions — Names and Pay-rolls of the Companies — Pecuniary Burdens of the War — Friendship of the Cape Indians — Contributions of Christians in Ireland — Fraternal Spirit among the Towns — War Rate for 1676.

THE apprehensions of troubles with the Indians, which had been felt for several years, were at last unhappily realized. Since the death of Massasoit, his sons, Alexander and Philip, had more than once fallen under suspicion of a want of fidelity and friendship towards the English, and upon the death of Alexander, the disagreements with Philip became yearly more complicated and of frequent occurrence. The murder of a renegade Indian by Philip's adherents, and the execution of the murderers by the government at Plymouth, precipitated the inevitable conflict, and the terrible struggle known as Philip's War, began. It raged for little over a year, from Rhode Island to Maine, and to this day a recital of its horrors is the most appalling page in our history. "In Plymouth and Massachusetts," says Dr. Palfrey, "there were eighty or ninety towns. Of these, ten or twelve were wholly destroyed, and forty others more or less damaged by fire, making together nearly two-thirds of the whole number. Five or six hundred men of military age, one in ten or twelve of the whole, were stealthily murdered or fell in battle, or becoming prisoners were lost sight of for

ever, an unknown number of them being put to death with horrible tortures." The drain upon the means of the people was almost ruinous, and the debt incurred by Plymouth colony is believed to have exceeded the value of the whole personal property of its people. The Cape towns, while happily exempt from direct contact with the war, bore their full part of its hazards, contributing their quotas of men and their share of the pecuniary burden.

June 24, 1675, Capt. John Gorham, and twenty-nine men of Yarmouth, took their march for Mount Hope, mounted and equipped for service. When they arrived the theatre of war had been transferred to the banks of the Connecticut. After the defeat of Capt. Lothrop at Sugar Loaf Hill, they marched into Massachusetts and pursued the enemy, without results. The following letter, written by Capt. Gorham is on file in the Secretary of State's office in Boston :

MENDUM, October the 1, 1675.

Much Honored : My service with all due respects humbly presented to yourself and unto the rest of the Council hoping of your healths. I have made bold to trouble you with these few lines to give your honors an account of our progress in your jurisdiction. According unto your honors' order and determination I arrived at Mendum with fifty men, and the next day Lieutenant Upham arrived with thirty-eight men, and the day following we joined our forces together and marched in pursuit to find our enemy, but God hath been pleased to deny us any opportunity therein;—though with much labor and travel we had endeavored to find them out, which Lieut. Upham hath given you a more particular account. Our soldiers being much worn but having been in the field this fourteen weeks and a little hopes of finding the enemy, we are this day returning toward our General, but as for my own part, I shall be ready to serve God and the country in this just war, so long as I have life and health;

not else to trouble you, I rest yours to serve in what I am able.

JOHN GORRUM.

In October following Capt. Gorham was appointed to the command of the second company of Plymouth forces, with Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham for Lieutenant, their objective point being the Narragansett country. There were fifteen Yarmouth men in that company. They were in the sanguinary fight at what was known as the Swamp Fort, fought Dec. 19, 1675. This fort was on an island containing five or six acres, situated in an immense swamp, was surrounded with a thick hedge and strengthened with palisades. The two entrances, which were by trees felled over watery spaces, were defended with great care by houses containing sharp-shooters, and was garrisoned by 3500 warriors. After a four hours fight the fort was taken. About 80 of the assailants lost their lives and 150 were wounded. The loss of the Indians was thought to be one thousand, a large part of it being incurred in the general rout, after the fort was taken, when the English finished their work by setting fire to the wigwams; after which, marching a dozen miles in a falling snow, they reached a place of rest. The march was one of great hardship and suffering. Capt. Gorham contracted a fever from which he never recovered, and died and was buried in Swansey, the February following. Sergeant Nathaniel Hall of Yarmouth was wounded; none of the men from the Cape were killed.

In the third expedition Yarmouth furnished nine one month men, under Capt. Thomas Howes. The destination and nature of the service performed by this company is not stated, nor indicated in any of the records. For the fourth expedition, the town pressed nine men to join the company of Capt. Michael Pierce of Scituate, who was led into an ambuscade near Rehoboth, and his company slaughtered, to the number of 52 whites and 11 friendly Indians, all of the former class but one. The whole of the Yarmouth men were

not in the fight, as five only from this town were reported killed, viz: John Matthews,¹ John Gage, Wm. Gage, Henry Gage, Henry Gold. 5 from Sandwich, 6 from Barnstable and 4 from Eastham were among the slain. The fifth expedition consisted of 21 men, under Capt. Thomas Howes. The sixth and last expedition, in service one week, consisted of Ensign John Thacher and 5 men, "to pursue Totoson the Indian."

The second book of town records gives the names and pay-rolls of the troops, as follows:

A List of the Soldiers of Yarmouth that were pressed into the country's service, and that went to Mount Hope against our enemies the Indians in the year 1675, and took their first march upon the 24th June, '75. The sum of each man's wages as followeth—

Capt. John Gorham	£ 12 02 09
Corp. Sam. Hall	3 00 00
Corp. Nath. Hall	11 12 00
Thom. Thornton	7 13 00
Daniel Baker	3 03 00
Thomas Falland	2 05 00
Ben. Rider	6 15 00
Richard Taylor, Jr.	7 07 00
Jonathan Smith	7 07 00
Sam. Howes	1 16 00
Joseph Severance	1 16 00
John Crowell	7 07 00
William Folland	1 04 00
Richard Lacke	3 03 00
John Chase	1 04 00
John Matthews	
Joseph Edgelston	
Joseph Hall	3 09 00
Yelverton Crowell	1 07 00
Thos. Baxter	7 13 00

¹ It is probable that the reported death of John Matthews was incorrect. There was known to be but one person by that name in town over fourteen years of age at that time, and he lived to old age.

Sam. Thomas	7 13 00
Sam. Jones	8 11 00
Jonathan White	8 11 00
Joseph Whiting	8 11 00
Wm. Baker	8 11 00
John Gage	8 11 00
James Claghorn	7 13 00
John Pudgely	8 11 00
John Berry	
William Gray	7 13 00

£164 08 09

Horses lost at Mount Hope service—

Mr. Thomas Thornton's	1 00 00
Ben Rider's	1
Jonathan Smith's	1
Paul Sears's	1
John Crowell's	1
Mr. Mayo's	1
Ensign Thacher's	1
Thomas Boardman's	1
Annanias Wing's	1

£9 00 00

For the hire of horses	10 00 00
The loss of arms, ammunition and money	21 13 00
Loss in saddles and bridles	11 15 10

Second expedition to Narragansett —

Capt. Gorham	£00 00 00
Sergeant Wm. Gray	6 12
Corp. John Hallet	5 02
Annanias Wing	2 14
Ben Hall	4 10
Sam. Eldridge	4 10
Henry Gold	
William Chase	3 16
James Claghorn	4 10
John Pudgely	4 10
Sam. Baker	4 10
Richard Taylor	4 10
John Whiting	3 12

Sergeant Nath. Hall	12 06
Henry Gage	4 10
<hr/>	
	£65 12 00
Loss of arms to Narragansett, and ammunition —	
The arms come to	7 09 00
The ammunition for which is	15 06
 The third expedition, with Capt. Howes — for one month's service —	
Capt. Thos. Howes	6 00 00
Sergeant Sam. Hall	3
Lemuel Hedge	1 16
John Matthews	
John Whiting Jr.	1 16
Sam. Thomas	1 16
Sam. Jones	1 16
John Gage	1 16
Ben Rider	1 16
<hr/>	
	£19 16 00
Arms lost and expense of money and ammunition, and other expenses to the said service	£4 03 09
 To the fourth expedition against our enemy Yarmouth pressed nine men, with Capt. Perse, with each man's wag- es:	
✓ Henry Gold	2 05 00
✓ John Gage	2 05
✓ Wm. Gage	2 05
✓ Henry Gage	3 03
✓ Wm. Nickerson ✓	2 14
✓ James Maker ✓	2
✓ John Whiting ✓	18
✓ John Matthews	2 14
✓ Ben Rider	18
<hr/>	
	£19 02 00
Loss and damage in the said expedition,	8 05 00
Yarmouth's disbursements to Indians in this war, in 1675 and '76, and billeting soldiers	5 00 00

The fifth expedition to Plymouth with Capt. Howes and twenty-one men,	11 13 00
The sixth expedition, Ensign John Thacher and five men, to pursue Totoson the Indian; their wages for one week a- mounts to	3 05 00
More expended in provision to soldiers to Plymouth,	1 10 00

The pecuniary burdens of the war were not so great in the Cape towns as in the other parts of the colony, because their industrial pursuits were not so greatly interfered with, but were still exceedingly onerous. Of the sums paid by the towns, as their proportion of the general assessment of £1000, voted by the court in 1676, the amount assigned to Yarmouth was £74 15s. 6d. In June, an additional levy of men was made, and £14 was assessed to Yarmouth for this purpose. In July the tax of the colony was £3692 16s 02d; of this, the proportion of Yarmouth was £266 01.

During these troublous times the friendship of the Cape Indians remained steadfast and immovable. Great efforts were made by Philip and his emissaries to detach them from the cause of the English, but without avail. They were naturally a more mild and docile race than the Indians of the interior, but this does not entirely explain their position. To the efforts that had been so assiduously, and in the best spirit of Christian philanthropy, made by men like Richard Bourne of Sandwich, Rev. Mr. Treat of Eastham, and Rev. Thomas Thornton of Yarmouth, to christianize and civilize them, must, in a large degree, be attributed their pacific disposition and conduct, in this hour of peril and need. The best authorities agree that not less than 500 to 600 Indians, able to bear arms, were then living on the Cape. It is not too much to say, that with these Indians actively hostile, or even unfriendly, the struggle, if not doubtful, would have been for an indefinite period prolonged. Neither should it

be forgotten that the justice in dealing with them, of our Cape ancestors — buying and honestly paying for the lands they occupied — was such as would naturally incline the Indians to amity.

An act of benevolence and friendship from across the water, growing out of the troubles of the times, is found recorded in the court records. "Divers Christians in Ireland" contributed and sent out the sum of £124 10s. for the relief of the sufferers by the war. Of this sum only 10s. was assigned in the distribution to Yarmouth, a comparatively small sum, because of the greater suffering of the more exposed communities, to whom the larger portion was granted. It is somewhat remarkable that, from the "divers Christians" in England and Wales, no word of cheer greeted the struggling colonists, and no contribution is recorded from their old home, in this dark and perilous period.

The spirit of fraternity and good will was kept alive among the colonists through the whole of their terrible struggle. The towns of Rehoboth, Taunton and Bridgewater, having been devastated by the enemy, the Cape towns sent their people a cordial invitation to come to them with their movables, for preservation and safety. Answers were returned, filled with grateful acknowledgments, but, for prudential reasons, the offers were declined.

Councils of War, for each town of the colony, were chosen by the court, Edmund Hawes, John Miller and Jeremiah Howes constituting the members from Yarmouth.

A "Rate" made the year 1676, "towards the charges of the late war," signed by Edmund Hawes, Samuel Rider and James Matthews, shows the names of the tax-payers of the town, and their comparative taxable property :

Yelverton Crowe,	£4 1	Wm. Folland,	13 1
Richard Berry,	1 10	Samuel Rider,	5 2 6
John Miller,	3 8	Joseph Rider,	2 14 3

Elizabeth Taylor,	8	3	Gershom Hall,	1	13	9
Rd. Taylor,	2	17	Samuel Matthews,	1	13	
Hy. Whelden,		13	Teague Jones,	2	4	
David O'Kelia,	2	6	John Taylor,	3	8	10
Teague Merrihew,	1	4	Samuel Crow,	2	8	4
Zachary Rider,	3	15	John Crow, Jr.,	1	1	
Wm. Eldridge,	3	12	Joseph Howes,	7	11	
Joshua Allen,	1	6	Samuel Howes,	2	6	9
Sam. Hall,	4	8	Mrs. Prencé,	1	3	4
John Hall, Sr.,	3	10	Nath'l Hall,		15	5
Hy. Vincent,	5	9	John Whelden, Sr.,	4	6	7
Kenelme Winslow,	4	13	Jeremiah Howes,	7	14	
Wm. Griffin,	3	10	Edw. Sturgis, Jr.	6	14	6
Wm. Chase,	3	7	Thomas Folland, Sr.,	5	6	
Peter Worden,	8	2	John Pugsley,		11	3
Joseph Severance,	16	3	Joseph Benjamin,	2	13	7
Samuel Worden,	5	1	John Thacher,	6	6	10
John Dillingham,	6	17	James Matthews,	3		
John Wing,	5	16	Edmund Hawes,	4	9	5
Annanias Wing,	3	6	Thomas Folland, Jr.,	4	3	
Joseph Wing,	2	16	Richard Michall,	2	2	
John Baker,	1	2	Jeremiah Jones,	2	14	
Judah Thacher,	3	10	Hannah Grey,	1	11	3
Samuel Jones,		12	Richard Lake,		14	4
William Gray,		13	John Hadaway,		14	4
James Bursell,	2	12	Edward Crowell,	1	18	6
Anthony Fray,	1	7	Mary Sturgis,	1		7
Abisha Marchant,	1	15	John Fenny Sr.,		16	6
Mr. Sunderland,	1	10	Paul Sears,	5	8	7
Mr. Thornton,	2	10	Silas Sears,	1	8	6
Sarah Matthews,	2	1	Mr. Mayo,	2	4	3
Joseph Hall,	3		James Meker,		11	
Francis Baker,	2	6	Nath'l Baker,	1	14	2
John Merrihew,	2	2	Thomas Gage,	2	6	9
Andrew Hallet,	13	1	Hugh Stuart,	12	15	6
Hosea Joyce,	5	7	John Chase,		12	4
John Crowe, Sr.,	3	10	Dan'l Baker,		13	9
Wm. Hall,	1	2	James Claghorn,	2	15	3
Zachariah Paddock,	3	7	Nath'l Basset,	2	9	6
Capt. Howes,	6	7	Thomas Boreman,	1	7	
John Rider,	2	14	Mrs. Gorum,	3	7	6
John Hawes,	3	10	Jabez Gorum,	2	6	3

Nicholas Nickerson,	3	10	11	John Matthews,	13	6
John Hall, Jr.,	2	15		John Burges,	4	1
Elisha Hedge,	7	8	8	John Marchant,	2	11
Edward Sturgis, Sr..	7	11	3	Mr. Yesson, of Boston,	18	
Abram Hedge,	1	7	6			
						£297

The alacrity and promptitude with which our fathers set about the payment of the obligations incurred in carrying on the war is worthy of special recognition. No bonds, payable in the distant future, were issued; no part of the burden was left to be borne by posterity. They promptly ascertained the full amount of the indebtedness, and, though it took the entire personal property of the colony, they paid it up to the uttermost farthing. The rich farming lands at Mount Hope, and other haunts of the exterminated Indians, which were promptly confiscated, constituted the only reprisal of this bloody and exhausting struggle.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM PHILIP'S WAR TO THE UNION WITH MASSACHUSETTS.

Deaths—Warning to Sawtucket People—Black-birds and Crows—Freemen in 1678—Pensions—Minister's Salary—Whales cast on Shore—Half-Way Covenant—The White Family—Indians—Repairing the Meeting-House—County of Barnstable—Division of Sesuet—William and Mary's War—The Whale Fishery, and Zachariah Pad-dock—Sir Edmund Andros's Administration—Union of Plymouth with Massachusetts.

SEVERAL prominent citizens of the town paid the debt of nature in the year 1676, among them, Mr. Richard Sears, "the Pilgrim," Capt. Thomas Howes, and Mr. Judah Thacher, the two last-named, sons of grantees of the town. Capt. Howes had served in the war, just preceding his death. Rev. John Mayo also died here this year, having left Boston in 1673, to reside with his daughter, the wife of Joseph Howes. Mr. Mayo emigrated from England about 1639, was one of the original settlers of Barnstable, and first pastor of the Second church in Boston, from 1655 to 1673.

The first town-meeting of which any record is extant was held May 30th, 1677, when "the townsmen did forewarn John Wing and our neighbors from Sawtucket from purchasing any of our lands in the bounds of our township, of any Indians, or to take any possession thereof from them, as being contrary to court order." At a meeting held in Nov., it was voted, in relation to attendance at town meetings, "that if any townsman doth not make his appearance upon the second call to answer to his name, he shall be fined 6d, unless the townsmen accept his excuse." The license of Edward Sturgis to keep an ordinary, was recalled by the

court. The growing abuse of spirituous liquors this year attracted the attention of the Court, which took measures to restrain the evil. The former regulations relating to ordinaries and ordinary keepers were reaffirmed and were accurately defined, and John Hawes and Anthony Fray were appointed for this town to enforce the laws on the subject.

May, 1678, voted that "every ratable person in town shall kill or cause to be killed six black birds or crows, by the last of July next, or else to pay 2s. 6d. for his neglect, and the fine to be added to the rate of such persons as do not bring, in the fall, the tail of birds, or head, to the men appointed to receive them."

The names of the Freemen of the town on record in May, 1678, were as follows:

Joseph Burges,	John Ryder, Sr.
Joseph Hall, Jr.	Joseph Ryder,
Samuel Hall,	Zach. Ryder,
Thomas Hall, Sr.	Paul Sears,
Edmund Hawes,	Silas Sears,
John Howes,	Edward Sturgis,
Jeremiah Howes,	Je. Taylor,
Jeremiah Howes, Jr.	John Thacher,
Joseph Howes,	Peter Thacher,
Sam'l Howes,	Thomas Thornton,
John Miller,	Henry Vincent,
Zach. Paddock, Sr.	Col. Winslow.

These names were probably in addition to those before recorded.

In 1679, the town appointed a committee, consisting of Edward Sturgis, Joseph Howes, and John Hall, Jr., "to collect the residue of Mr. Thornton's salary, so that he may not remain unpaid of his due, to the blemish of the town." The disposition on the part of some of the people in all the towns to neglect the duty of supporting the ministry, was a prevailing complaint of the times, to which the judicial and legislative records bear witness. Mr. Thornton's salary was

£60 per year, payable, partly in money and partly in products of the soil. The next year the town voted, "that half the stipend be paid in species; the other part in Indian corn at 3s. per bu., and rye the same;" or "in any other species (spesya) at the price our merchants do take at."

In 1680, Josias Winslow, Governor of Plymouth Colony, died, and Thomas Hinckley of Barnstable, was chosen to succeed him in office. An agreement was made "with our neighbors, the purchasers and proprietors of the land between Stony Brook and Bound Brook," subsequently signed by Annanias Wing, Paul Sears, Kenelm Winslow, and John Dillingham, Jr., on the one part, and by John Thacher, Samuel Howes, Thomas Sturgis and Josias Thacher on behalf of the town. The nature of the agreement is not disclosed, but is supposed to have reference to the purchase of lands. John Paysley, a disabled soldier from this town, was awarded the sum of £3 by the court. Nathaniel Hall, also of this town, was this year and the four years succeeding, voted various sums in consideration of the wounds he received in the Indian wars; in all amounting to £70, with a license to keep an ordinary and sell spirituous liquors, with all fines collected from those in town convicted of selling contrary to law, besides £6 per annum for life. But the business became so distasteful to Mr. Hall's wife, a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Thornton, that he not long after gave it up and sold out the privilege conferred upon him.

At a town meeting held in February, 1680, the town "agreed with our neighbors underwritten in their several bounds, to look out for and secure the town all such whales as by God's providence shall be cast up in their several bounds, for the sum of £4 a whale, to be paid in blubber or oil, till the town see cause to alter the manner: Paul Sears, Sam Worden, Silas Sears, John Burge, Annanias Wing, from Sawtucket to Sawsuit Harbor mouth. Joseph Howes, Sam Howes, John Hall, Jere. Howes, from Sawsuit to Yar-

mouth Harbor. John Rider, John Hallet, John Hawes, Capt. Thacher, from Yarmouth Harbor to the Mill Creek; and they are to have £5 for every whale that is cut up betwixt Gray's Beach and the Mill Creek, as aforesaid."

The difficulties in the church, relating to the "Half-way Covenant," are brought to light by incidental allusions in the writings of this time. The question gave our fathers a good deal of trouble. "The synod of 1662 had laid down the principle that 'church members admitted in their minority, understanding the doctrines of faith, and publicly professing their assent thereto, not scandalous in life, their children are to be baptized.' This was an innovation upon the practice of New England churches, that had uniformly required satisfactory evidence of regeneration before baptism; but Mr. Thornton, while a minister of the Church of England, had adopted the custom, and continued it here, though some of his brethren complained of it, especially Rev. Mr. Cotton, then pastor at Plymouth." The application of this rule had a political as well as a religious bearing. Only church members could be freemen and magistrates, and so long as the views of Mr. Thornton and his sympathizers prevailed, a considerable extension of electoral rights and privileges was the result.

An entry in the Proprietors' book of grants, made in 1681, is connected with a family of prominence in the future annals of the town. Jonathan White was granted by the committee seven and one-half acres of land. He was the son of Peregrine, born in Cape Cod Harbor, on board the Mayflower. Jonathan was born in Marshfield, 4th June, 1658, and was in town in 1675, and though only seventeen years of age, was in Capt. Gorham's company, in Philip's war. He was a blacksmith, and his house stood on the county road, near the stream now called for him, *White's Brook*. He lived in Middleboro' during his latter years. The town records contain the following curious entry: "Jonathan White, son of

Peregrine and Sarah of Marshfield, b. June 4, 1658; brought to record by said Jonathan, May 18, 1670. "Yarm. recorded by me, John Miller, clerk." The family of Jonathan preserve the cane brought over in the Mayflower, by the father of Peregrine White, which has been scrupulously cared for and handed down, often by will, from father to son, from generation to generation. It is an authentic and undoubted souvenir of that historic vessel.

At the June court, 1682, John Thacher of this town was chosen an Assistant. Voted by the town, that "no Indian shall be permitted to gather pine knots, or run any kiln, or work about tar in any part of the township." This looks rather unjust towards the Indians, the original proprietors of the soil.

May 16, 1683, the town voted, "that Capt. Thacher and the Selectmen shall agree with a workman to finish the meeting-house, both within and without, so far as they shall see needful—ceil it with boards, glaze the windows, mend the window-seats and secure them from wet, underpin, etc.; and bring in account of the charges, to be paid by rate." The bridges over Eel River and Jones's River, Plymouth, were ordered to be rebuilt, and Sandwich, Barnstable and Yarmouth were each assessed £5 towards the expense. This town remonstrated, but without effect.

In 1685, "the government being much enlarged," the colony was divided into three counties, viz: Plymouth, Bristol and Barnstable. In the *County of Barnstable* were seven towns, viz: Barnstable, Sandwich, Yarmouth, Eastham, Monomoyet, Succanesset, Sippecan, the three last not being fully organized as towns. Barnstable was made the shire town. Sippecan was the region comprising the present towns of Wareham, Rochester, Marion and Mattapoisett, but it did not continue for many years a portion of this County.

In April, 1685, it was voted by the town, that Sesuet neck be divided, and the town made choice of Capt. Thacher, John

Miller, Thomas Sturges and Joseph Rider to make the division, equally to every townsman. Wm. Chase, the second of that name, died.

The charges for the war against the Eastern Indians were apportioned by the court in Oct. 1689, at £751, the proportion of Yarmouth being £41. From this time until 1689, being the period of the government of Sir Edmund Andros, the functions of the local government were suspended, and distrust and disorder prevailed.

In 1690 commenced what is known as William and Mary's war, which lasted for seven years. The colonies responded to repeated calls for men, and the taxation incident to the war. In May, 60 men were raised from Plymouth colony, of which 4 were from Yarmouth. In June, 153 men were called for from the colony, the proportion of Yarmouth being 10. The debt incurred by Plymouth Colony, as its share of the expense of the campaign, was £1350; the proportion of Barnstable County was £455 4s. 9d.; of Yarmouth, £104 2s. 9d. The ratable estate of the town was £2777, being larger than any of the twenty towns in the colony, except Plymouth, Scituate and Barnstable.

THE WHALE FISHERY.

In the year 1690, a native inhabitant of this town, was engaged to teach the people of Nantucket, the art of killing whales, by means of boats from the shore. Our coast was from the earliest period of its discovery and settlement noted as the resort of whales. The captain and mate of the *Mayflower* thought that the whale fishery would be more profitable in the Bay than at Greenland, and the settlers of the County early turned their attention to this business. "Finding that the people of Cape Cod had made greater proficiency than themselves," Macy, the historian of the island, says, "the inhabitants, in 1690, sent thither and employed a man by the name of Ichabod Paddock to instruct them in the best man-

her of killing whales and extracting their oil." The pursuit of whales in boats from the shore, commenced very soon after the settlement, increased from year to year, till it became the principal branch of business with the islanders. "The inhabitants of this town, and of all the Cape communities, had, years before, arrived at great proficiency in this exciting pursuit, which they had followed with remarkable success as well as profit. The title to whales cast up on shore was, from the earliest times, a prolific source of controversy between the inhabitants and the colonial authorities. The usage, settled for many years, was that the finders of whales on shore, or within a mile thereof, should pay to the colonial authorities one hogshead of merchantable oil, delivered free of charge in Boston. The people were not, however, content with waiting for their prey to die and be cast upon the land, but pursued them with boats and captured them in the bay. Cotton Mather, writing on this subject in 1697, says, "They (the settlers of Plymouth Colony) have since passed on to the catching of whales, whose oil has become a staple commodity of the country, and within a few days of my writing this paragraph, 1697, a cow and a calf were caught at Yarmouth; the cow was 55 feet long; the bone was 9 or 10 inches wide; a cart upon wheels might have gone into the mouth of it. The calf was 20 feet long, for unto such vast calves the sea-monsters draw forth their breasts. But so does the good God here give the people to suck the sea." From the earliest period of the history of the town a tract of land has been reserved for the use of the inhabitants, and known as the Whaling Grounds. It is situated in the north-westerly part of the present town of Dennis, and is still held in common by the two towns. There is no record of the laying out of these lands, but by the references made to them in various documents, it appears that they were undoubtedly laid out by the early proprietors of the town, for a look-out for those watching for whales. In 1713, the pro-

prietors enlarged the reservation by adding about two acres at the west end, doubtless that the whalemen might have a convenient place to fill water. Upon this reservation a house or houses were erected, in which the whalemen lived, and a watch was kept up to notify the crews when the whales appeared. The business was successful for many years, and fortunes were acquired by the more hardy and enterprising whalemen in the town. The boats were sometimes manned with native Indians, who were remarkably well adapted for the business. Mr. Jonathan Howes, a grandson of the first Thomas, derived sufficient profit in one fortunate season's whaling, with a company of these Indians, to pay for a large two-story house which he built, and which was standing some twenty years ago. This business was pursued for many years, and when whales became scarce, larger vessels were employed; until the need of still larger crafts and eligible harbors, carried the industry to more favored localities.

The town, in 1690, voted to sell a lot of land, for the purpose of raising money to compensate Mr. Wiswald of Duxbury, for his efforts to secure a charter for the colony. Mr. W. repaired to England upon the deposition of Sir Edmund Andros, in the interest of Plymouth colony, but his efforts there were unsuccessful. The town also granted a lot of two or three acres of land in Sesuet Neck, for the use of parties engaged in the manufacture of salt. A road was opened "40 ft. wide, extending from Sawtucket river westward to the county road of Barnstable."

In 1691 the Rev. John Cotton was settled as colleague with Mr. Thornton, whose age and infirmities admonished him and his people that such a step was a wise and necessary precaution.

The next year, 1692, marks the close of the duration of the colony of Plymouth, which, after a separate existence of

seventy-one years, was merged in the younger but more powerful colony of Massschusetts, the two to henceforth be known as the Province of Massachusetts Bay.

CHAPTER XII. UNDER THE PROVINCIAL CHARTER.

First Provincial Representatives — Mr. Thornton's Removal — Schools — "Seating" Congregations — Deaths — Various Town Meeting votes — Whale Boat Fleets — Mr. Cotton's death — Mr. Greenleaf's Settlement — Deaths of Mr. Basset and Mr. Miller — Mr. Jaques the Schoolmaster.

JOHN Thacher and Jeremiah Howes were chosen, in 1692, the first Representatives to Boston, under the Provincial charter.

In 1693 Rev. Thomas Thornton closed his ministry here, and removed to Boston, and Mr. Cotton became sole pastor. The town voted to give him, "for yearly maintenance and encouragement to settle among us in the work of the ministry, £56." Subsequently, a proffer was made of "£60 and the new town-house, barn, lands, etc., provided he spend his natural life here." The town voted to pay a bounty of 20s. in silver, for old wolves' heads; and for the head and body of young wolves, dead or alive, 5s. each, if taken within the town borders. This regulation, or one substantially like it, was several times subsequently re-enacted.

Joseph Howes, John Hawes, John Hallet and John Miller were appointed a committee "to agree with some fit person to teach school." The school was "to be kept in five squadrons, — so runs the record, — the boundaries of which are thus defined: "1st, beginning at Jonathan Hallet's, and round the said town to Hosea Joyce's, Joseph Ryder's, Samuel Hall's and Joseph Maker's, from Sept. to Jan. 3; 2d, beginning at John Godfrey's and all Nobscusset and Zach. Paddock's, from Jan. 4 to April 1; 3d, beginning at widow Boardman's to

Sawquetucket Mill or River, from April 11 to June 19; 4th, Bass Pond squadron, from Thomas Folland's, Benj. Matthews's, and all the east side of Bass River, from June 20 to July 17; 5th, South Sea squadron, beginning at Thomas Bill's, all the west side of Bass River and South Sea, from Thomas Batter's, from July 15 to last of August."

In 1694, Capt. John Thacher, Lt. Silas Sears, Mr. John Miller and Sergt. Joseph Ryder were appointed to "seat the men and women and others in the meeting-house." The seating of a congregation was an important and a delicate matter. Seats were assigned according to rank, social position, wealth and other public considerations, and it was not, at all times, an easy task to satisfy the expectations of a society in this respect.

In 1695, John Taylor was appointed to take care of the meeting-house, for one year, for which service he was to receive £1. The next year, John Godfrey was appointed to this service, but the appointment was subsequently revoked, and it was agreed that "Mr. Cotton's Indian, Saxuant," should do it, for which Mr. Cotton was to receive the £1. It was also agreed that "each townsman shall give and haul to the minister one load of wood. Mr. Joseph Howes, Sr., son of Capt. Thomas, and a grandson of one of the grantees, died this year. Also, Mr. Edward Sturgis, one of the first comers; and "Mrs. Mary Prence, relict of Gov. Prence," died at the house of her son-in-law, Jeremiah Howes.

In 1696 died Francis Baker, probably the last of the first comers to this town, at the age of 85. Mr. John Hall, the progenitor of the family here, died July 23, of this year.

In 1697 a contribution was taken and sent to Mr. Thornton, who had removed to Boston. The court was petitioned to license but one ordinary in town. John Thacher, Thomas Sturgis, and William Hedge were granted leave to set up a windmill on the commons, to use one acre of land, for the site, the mill not to be rated. The Quakers' scruples were

recognized, and their right of exemption from the payment of the ministerial tax practically conceded, in an indirect manner. It was ordered, "that the Quakers be rated for the support of the ministry, but that the tax be made so much larger, that Mr. Cotton may have his full salary." Major Thacher and Zach. Paddock were appointed to join the Selectmen, to run the line between the town and "the purchasers" of the town of Harwich.

In 1698, £10 additional was voted for Mr. Cotton's salary. The town, having been presented for non-maintenance of a sufficient pound, provided for erecting one, to be set upon the knoll between Jonathan White's and Joseph Taylor's lands. A penalty of £1 was enacted for taking fencing-stuff, timber or wood from the town commons, or hay from the flats. Difficulty was experienced in getting the proper persons to take the office of Representative to the General Court. Mr. Thomas Sturgis, Sergeant Rider, Mr. John Howes and Mr. Jeremiah Howes, were each chosen and declined. The meetings were so thinly attended that it was found necessary to impose a fine of 1s. on every legal voter absent.

In 1699, a committee was chosen to look out for a school-master. A reward was offered for the trapping of wolves. Mr. John Wing died. He was the son of John Wing of Sandwich, reputed to be the common ancestor of the families of that name on the Cape.

Feb. 15, 1700, Rev. Thomas Thornton, the beloved former minister of this town, died in Boston, aged nearly 91 years. Judge Sewell visited him in his last hours on earth, and bore witness to the serenity and faith of his closing hours of life. Mr. Thornton was of Yorkshire lineage. He was a minister of the established church, and of the number of those ejected from their livings by the Act of Conformity, in 1662, which led to his embarkation to North America. He was ripe scholar, and a man of more than ordinary ability

and force of character. Mr. John Clark was engaged this year for school-master, to have, besides his salary, provision for keeping his horse, his circuit being so extended as to require that facility.

In 1701, Mr. John Miller was chosen Representative, to have 3s. 6d. per day, and to be allowed two extra days for travel, "in consideration of his age and the greatness of the journey." Major Thacher, Capt. John Hawes, Mr. Jeremiah Howes, Mr. John Miller and Mr. Thomas Folland were appointed a committee to make out a list of such persons as are rightful proprietors of the commons.

In 1702, a gratuity of £6 was granted to Thomas Sturgis and others, the owners of the windmill, for repairs, they agreeing to grind for a toll of two quarts per bushel, for the term of three years. "Mr. Cotton agreed to take £40 of the product of the whale fishery the past year, "the town to have the balance." Dea. Josiah Thacher died.

In 1703, John Thacher, Jeremiah Howes, Samuel Sturgis, Joseph Hall and Peter Thacher were appointed a committee to "seat persons in the meeting-house," a matter which seemed frequently to require rectification and re-adjustment.

In 1704, the town released Thomas Sturgis and others from their obligation to maintain a windmill for grinding grain.

WHALE-BOAT FLEETS.

The foregoing brief transcripts from the town records, of the internal concerns of the community, are connected with others, which give evidence of the pendency of hostilities, but fail to convey an adequate idea of the hardships and sacrifices incident thereto. During King William's War, which raged almost uninterruptedly, from 1699 to 1703, no less than five expeditions were fitted out from the colony to operate against the enemy in the Eastern country and in Canada, and in all of these the Cape towns bore a conspicuous part, and especially in the whaleboat fleets, which always accom-

panied these expeditions. These crafts were necessarily small, because the enemy's ports were usually located near the heads of rivers, beyond the tide-waters, where ordinary transports could not approach them. They were manned by whalers, sailors and friendly Indians. Upon the wale of each boat, strong pieces of leather were fastened, so that whenever they grounded the men could step overboard, slip long bars through the leather loops, and take up the boats and carry them to deeper water. At night or in stormy weather, the boats were taken on shore, turned over and used instead of shelter tents. Each boat was fitted with a brass kettle and other conveniences for cooking. These expeditions were commanded by the famous Capt. Benjamin Church, who visited the Cape in the winter of 1703-4, and enlisted a large number of men for his fifth expedition. — Lieutenant Col. John Gorham of Barnstable, usually commanded the whaleboat fleets, and in most of these expeditions was second in command, and many officers and men from Yarmouth and other Cape towns, were engaged in them. Nathaniel Hall of this town, was a captain in one of the first of these expeditions, notwithstanding the mutilation he suffered in Philip's war. Besides the loss of life and limb which these expeditions entailed, the colonists were greatly impoverished by the debt and taxation, which are the inevitable accompaniments of war, and the issue of bills of credit, from time to time resorted to, served to aggravate rather than to alleviate the burdens which they were forced to assume. These expeditions were prolific of adventure, and in after years the old soldiers and sailors who took part in them, seated in their roundabout chairs within their spacious chimney corners, would relate to the young the story of their adventures in the old French wars.

In 1705, John Clark, the schoolmaster, died. Also Jeremiah Jones.

From this time forward until 1710, the most important matters that are recorded of historical importance, relate to the religious concerns of the town. "The ill health of Mr. Cotton made it necessary in 1704 to secure assistance for him, and the services of Mr. Gardiner, a Scotch minister, then residing in Cushnet, were secured for a time, as well as those of Mr. Josias Cotton, and April 26, 1705, the pastor was compelled to resign on account of 'weakness of body and mind.' He died Feb. 11, 1706, at the age of 45, and the funeral charges were paid by the town. Mr. Cotton was the grandson of the distinguished John Cotton, of Boston. The church seems to have treated Mr. Cotton with great consideration and kindness, increasing his salary by ten pounds from year to year as there was need, and providing for his family during his sickness, at the same time assuming the entire care of the pulpit."

"In a few weeks after his decease, March 26, 1706, a call was extended to Mr. Barnet to become the pastor, with a salary of £60, which was declined, and in Aug. 20, 1707, an offer of £70 was made to Mr. David Greenleaf, to labor here one year, with the additional engagement to pay the expenses of the removal of his family from Newbury, and to provide a dwelling-house. Mr. G. agreed to come, after stipulating that the town should pay the charges for transporting his family and goods to Boston, in the event of his removing at the end of the year. The town, anticipating the original provision, extended a call to him to settle in May, 1708, offering him £80 yearly salary, and in case he became disabled by age or otherwise, he was to receive £50 during his natural life in Yarmouth. Mr. Greenleaf presented to the town two propositions for their consideration, before returning his reply. The first was, that in addition to his yearly salary, there should be granted to him a house lot with forty acres of common lands and five acres of meadow, and £135 to build a house, barn and well, which should be his own

property, the land returning to the town at the close of his ministry. The second proposition was, that the town should grant him the use of the parsonage lands during his life, and £160 for a house, which should be kept in repair by the town and return to their use at the end of his ministry among them. He also required £100 pounds to be given him, 50 at his settlement, and 50 more at the end of five years. The town accepted the second proposition. This was afterwards modified so as to make the amount £200, to be paid in two installments, of £100 each." These terms are very explicitly stated, because they afterwards became the subject of controversy and litigation. "Mr. Greenleaf was the first young minister the church had ever settled; and they seemed disposed to grant whatever he might desire, so far as this world's goods were concerned. The ordination took place in the summer of 1708, and a committee was appointed 'to see that suitable entertainment be made for the ministers and messengers from the churches about to assemble for the ordination of Mr. G.'"¹ At a meeting held May 17, 1708, the town being informed that Mr. Greenleaf had rather live at the east side of White's Brook than where Mr. Cotton formerly lived, whereupon the town gave and granted 12 acres of land between Jasper Taylor's field and William Matthews's field, for a houselot, and six score pounds in current, merchantable pay to build on said land. Mr. Greenleaf was the first, and perhaps the only, minister of this parish who resided east of White's Brook.

Mr. Jeremiah Howes died in 1706. He was a son of the first Thomas, and a prominent and influential citizen. He was 10 years Deputy, 2 years Representative after the Union of the colonies, and 20 years Selectman. He married Sarah, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence, who died March 3, 1704.

In 1710, Jan. 16, Mr. Nathaniel Basset died, aged 82

¹ Rev. J. W. Dodge's Historical Discourse.

years. He was the son of William, who came to Plymouth in the *Fortune*, in 1621, was in that town as late as 1627, then of Duxbury, afterwards of Bridgewater, where he died in 1667. Nathaniel first settled in Marshfield, and came to Yarmouth in 1684, residing near the first meeting-house. The family was one of distinction in the colony, and his descendants are quite numerous in the town. Rev. Mr. Greenleaf having informed the town that the Indians desired that the citizens should grant them the use of an acre of land "on the west side of the way which leads from the town to the Swan Pond, near where their old meeting-house now standeth, it was granted for that use, and no other." The presumption is, that the land was desired for some purpose in connection with their meetings.

June 11, 1711, Mr. John Miller died, aged 79. He was the eldest son of the second minister, and married Margaret, daughter of Gov. Josias Winslow. He remained in town after his father's removal, and was for many years a school-master, his house being located nearly on the same site as the present school-house on the north side of the town. He served one year as Representative, and was ten years Town Clerk. His son, Josiah, was a prominent citizen. There are no male branches of the family in town at this time. Mr. Jaques was the same year engaged as Mr. Miller's successor as school-master, "to keep the English school, to teach children to read, write and cypher; also a grammar school to teach Latin, provided he may be obtained at the same price." The school, in 1707, was directed to be kept the first half year in some convenient place between Mr. Jona Hallet's and White's Brook; the next half at Nobscusset." The salary for the schoolmaster in 1712 was £24, with 5s. per week additional for board. In 1715 the salary was £26, with a like sum for board.

CHAPTER XIII.

DIVISION OF THE COMMON LANDS.

The Committee's Grants — Votes for Dividing the lands — Committees chosen — Tenement, Personal and Property Rights — List of the Proprietors and their several proportions -- Third and Final Division -- The Indian and other Reservations.

THE town had now been settled about seventy years. The first comers had been gathered to their fathers, and their children and grandchildren were filling their places and carrying forward the work for which they had so bravely toiled. The original estates of the first-comers had necessarily been divided and sub-divided, the area of improved lands to each proprietor had been considerably restricted, and it was found desirable to make a division of the common lands among the rightful proprietors. Grants of these lands had been made, from time to time, by the committees appointed by the court. The first record of these grants was commenced in 1672, and the record reads, "John Thacher was appointed to keep this book and enter records therein." The committee were, Mr. Edmund Hawes, Thomas Boardman, Mr. Thomas Howes, Andrew Hallet, John Thacher. Afterwards added by the court, in the place of Capt. Howes and Andrew Hallet, Jeremiah Howes, John Miller. This committee disposed of the lands from time to time to a limited extent. In February, 1710, the town voted to choose a committee to draw up for the consideration of the proprietors at the next meeting, some plan for a division of the common lands; and Col. Thacher, Mr. John Hallet, Samuel Sturgis, Mr. Joseph Hall and Zachariah Paddock, Jr., were chosen the committee. In April of the same year, the committee

made their report, which was accepted by the town. They recommended that the division be made on the following plan, viz: 1st. That one third of the commons shall be apportioned to tenements, the owners to be inhabitants of the town, or the children or successors of those now inhabitants who have tenement rights, or of those who were free-holders in 1661, and had borne charge in settling the town, and that no person should have to exceed two tenement rights. 2d. One-third to all male persons 21 years of age and over, born in town and now inhabitants, or those not born here who have been inhabitants 21 years, and have possessed a tenement 21 years. 3d. One-third, according to real estate, as each person was rated in 1709. A committee was then chosen to report a list of persons in town entitled to a portion of the public lands, and the number of shares to which each one is entitled, the committee consisting of Col. Thacher, Samuel Sturgis, Joseph Hall, John Howes, Peter Thacher. The committee reported May 23d, and their report was confirmed. The town then chose a committee of relief, to hear and report on such as might feel aggrieved at the committee's report, the relief committee consisting of Samuel Sturgis, Levi Howes, Zachariah Paddock, Jr., Joseph Hall, and John Howes. The relief committee reported the ensuing August, making but few changes from the original report. In February, 1711, the Proprietors of the common lands met, and agreed that one-third of the undivided lands be laid out to the individual proprietors, according to their interests therein, for planting lots, and one-third more for wood lots, and Col. John Thacher, Mr. John Hallet, Mr. Elisha Hall, and Mr. Joseph Hall were appointed a committee for that purpose. The committee were also authorized to lay out such highways and private ways in those undivided lots as they deemed proper. "The whole number of shares is 3135." [afterwards altered to 3118.] The Proprietors' clerk was directed to make out a list of

Proprietors from the town book and record them, and a list is given below. By a general average, 9 shares were assigned to each tenement right, and 7 1-2 to each personal right. No person was to have more than two of the former, and there were only four persons in town found to be entitled to more than one, viz: Col. John Thacher, Joseph Hall, Jonathan White and Ebenezer Howes. All the residue over the tenement and personal rights was on account of proportionate ownership in the taxable real estate in town.

The division was made by lot, and the drawings were completed and choice made during the summer of 1712. A large portion of these lots have remained in the families of the first owners down to the present time:

	Shares.
Col. John Thacher,	51 1-2
Capt. Sam'l Howes,	32
Lieutenant Jonathan Howes,	32
Jonathan Hallet,	70
John Hallet,	59
Ebenezer Hallet,	7 1-2
Andrew Hallet,	7 1-2
John Hallet, Jr.,	7 1-2
Isaac Hawes,	24 1-2
Joseph Hawes,	28
Peter Thacher,	25 1-2
Mr. John Miller,	27
Josiah Miller,	7 1-2
John Miller, Jur.,	7 1-2
Henry Vinsent,	21
Samll Vinsent,	21
John Vinsent,	17 1-2
Phillip Vinsent,	12 1-2
John Taylor, Senr.,	23
Samll Taylor, Senr.,	7 1-2
John Taylor, Jun'r, John's Son,	7 1-2
Joseph Gorham,	25 1-2
Joseph Gorham, Jun'r,	7 1-2
Isaac Gorham,	7 1-2
Zebulon Tharp,	22
Mr. Elisha Hedge,	36
William Hedge,	29 1-2

John Hedge,	21	I-2
The tenement of Elisha Hedge, Jr., deceased,	15	I-2
— Jonathan Whelden,	26	I-2
Joseph Sturges,	23	I-2
John Rider, Senr,	21	
Ebenezer Rider,	23	
Nathaniel Basset,	21	I-2
Joseph Basset,	7	I-2
Samll Sturges,	26	I-2
Joseph Webber,	10	I-4
Jaspar Taylor,	22	I-2
Seth Taylor,	21	I-2
James Sturges,	21	I-2
Jonathan White,	30	I-2
John Mathews,	20	I-2
Benjamin Mathews,	28	
William Mathews,	25	I-2
Joseph Rider, Senr.,	30	I-2
Joseph Rider, Jur.,	23	I-2
Thomas Bray,	21	I-2
Hozeah Joyce,	28	I-2
John Joyce,	22	I-2
Samll Joyce,	7	I-2
Thom. Joyce,	7	I-2
John Hall, Jur.,	21	
Elisha Taylor,	25	I-2
Richard Taylor,	30	I-2
Jonathan Smith, Senr,	23	
Jonathan Smith, Jur.,	7	I-2
Isaac Taylor,	7	I-2
Jesher Taylor,	7	I-2
Elisha Smith,	7	I-2
Thom. Toby,	20	I-2
John Howes,	28	
Amos Howes,	25	
Nathaniel Howes,	25	
Thomas Howes,	34	I-2
Prince Howes,	36	
Ebenezer Howes,	47	I-2
To the tenement of Jeremiah Howes, deceased, and widow's estate,	20	

To the tenement of Sam'l Eldredge, deceased,	19	I-2
Johosaphat Eldredge,	21	I-2
Ezekiel Eldredge,	7	I-2
Joseph Howes,	30	I-2
Elisha Hall, Sr.,	29	I-2
Ebenezer Hall,	21	I-2
Elisha Hall, Jr.,	7	I-2
John Cro, Sr.,	23	
John Cro, Nobscusset,	29	I-2
Joseph Cro,	7	I-2
Paul Cro,	7	I-2
Jeremiah Cro,	27	
Jabez Cro,	7	I-2
Thomas Cro, Sr.,	25	I-2
Isaac Cro,	7	I-2
John Cro, Bass Pond,	21	I-2
Thomas Cro, Bass Pond,	21	I-2
John Hall, Sr.,	7	I-2
Joseph Hall,	52	
Nathaniel Hall,	7	I-2
John Paddock,	32	
Zachariah Paddock, Senr.,	23	
Judah Paddock,	20	
Zachariah Paddock, Jur.,	56	I-2
Ichabod Paddock,	7	I-2
Andrew Stephens,	11	I-2
John Burg,	21	I-2
Samuel Burg,	23	
Jacob Burg,	21	
Thom Burg,	23	
Joseph Burg,	23	
Joseph Crosby,	26	I-2
Isaac Chapman,	22	
Paul Sears,	29	I-2
John Sears,	29	
Joseph Sears,	26	
Josiah Sears,	25	I-2
Silas Sears,	25	
Thomas Folland,	24	
William Baker,	18	
Benjamin O'Kelley,	20	

Daniel Baker,	20
Samuel Baker, Jur.,	7 1-2
John Baker, Senr.,	20
Samuel Baker, Senr.,	20
Nathaniel Baker,	20
Thom. Baker,	10
Jeremiah Kelley,	20
John Chase,	22
Isaac Chase,	18 1-2
William Chase,	7 1-2
John Gage,	23 1-2
Joseph Studley,	12 1-2
Zachariah Rider,	22 1-2
John Rider, Jur.,	20
John Nickerson,	20 1-2
John Berry,	18 1-2
Thomas Baxter, Senr.,	32 1-2
John Baxter,	26 1-2
Thomas Baxter, Jur.,	7 1-2
Shubael Baxter,	7 1-2
Jabez Lewes,	21
Jonathan Lewes,	13
Jacob Taylor,	13
John Gorham,	12 1-2
Benjamin Parker,	15 1-2
Abisha Marchant,	18
Samuel Marchant,	18
Ebenezer Marchant,	7 1-2
Thomas Whelden,	19
Thomas Hatheway,	7 1-2
Thomas Hedge,	7 1-2
John Jones,	7 1-2
To the Tenement that was William Gray's,	9
To the land that was Ebenezer Crosby's,	7
Samuel Cro,	7 1-2
Josiah Smith,	7 1-2
Judah Hall,	7 1-2
Gideon Gray,	7 1-2
Ebenezer Taylor, son to Richard Taylor,	7 1-2
To the male heirs to the house of Josiah	
Thacher,	9
Nathan Basset,	7 1-2

Mr. Greenleaf,	13
Edward Sturges,	24 1-2
Abraham Hedge,	7 1-2
Jonathan Baker,	7 1-2
Thomas Chase,	7 1-2
To the tenement that Shubael Baxter lives in,	9
The tenement that was Edward Gray's,	9
Jeremiah Chase,	7 1-2
Ye tenement for Isaac Chase to his father,	9
And to the Ministry of this town,	35 1-2
To be laid out at the west part of the town.	
And one lot more of	25 1-2
to be laid out at the east part of the town,	
to be governed annually by the selectmen of	
this town, to prevent stray and waste.	

Attest, SAMUEL STURGES,
Proprietors' Clerk.

The third and final division of the common lands was made in 1713-14. Before proceeding to make the division, it was voted, at a Proprietors' meeting, held July 1, 1713, "that a piece of land and beach lying near Coy's Pond, about two acres, shall lie undivided for the benefit of the whalemen of the town of Yarmouth forever." It was also voted that "the committee chosen to lay out the third of the undivided lands shall have power to lay out a certain tract, as much as they shall see fit and convenient for the native Indians of the town to live upon, they agreeing with the Indians where to lay out such land, with least damage to the proprietary and most convenience for their use, which land is to lie for their use forever, to live upon, and for planting and firewood. And the Indians shall not have any power to sell or dispose of said lands or timber, wood or fencing stuff that grows thereon, or receive any other town's Indians or any other persons whatsoever, either English or Indians."

It was agreed that the last third part of the commons and all the cedar swamps, marsh and meadow, shall be laid into lots, "in bigness equally according to value for quantity and

quality ; leaving and allowing all convenient ways as they shall think needful, and what land they shall set out for the Indians to live upon, what the committee shall think fit to lie for trainings, to erect meeting-houses and dig clay upon," etc. The Proprietors made choice of Dea. Joseph Hall, Mr. Peter Thacher, and Mr. Josiah Miller for the committee to lay out the aforesaid last third part of the common lands. March 2, 1715, it was voted "that the Indian lands shall be governed by the Selectmen ; and that neither the English nor the Indians shall be permitted to bark or chip trees to draw turpentine, and any person so offending shall pay 10s. for any such tree so chipped and barked, to be recovered in any court competent to try the same." The division was made by lot July 14, 1715, to the same Proprietors or their successors as the second division. This division absorbed the great bulk of the common lands, except a few spots reserved for exceptional purposes, as already indicated.

The particular locality reserved for the use and occupation of the Indians is particularly described in the Proprietors' records, and is in the following words :

"A piece of land laid out in Yarmouth for our Indians to live upon, belonging to this town, beginneth at the Bass River at the West end of Joseph Eldredge's land, leaving an open way from said river two rods wide, between said land and said Eldredge's field to the way, and so over the way to a small oak tree marked, thence from said oak tree sets N. N. W. as trees are marked, 180 rods to the E. end of the Long Pond, thence sets by said pond on the S. side 136 rods to a maple tree marked, thence sets S. S. E. as trees are marked about 212 rods to the bank of the river to a pine tree marked, thence it sets Easterly by said river to the first mentioned way between said Eldridge's land and said piece of land laid out to said Indians, only reserving a way along said river below the bank upon the flats, for the convenience of the inhabitants of said town, wholly open. Also reserving

the way wholly open that leads from Abisha Merchant's to Nathaniel Baker's." Those familiar with old landmarks in that portion of the township included in the present "Friends' village," in South Yarmouth, will be able to measurably define the limits of this reservation.

FROM THE OLD FRENCH WARS TO THE REVOLUTION.

CHAPTER XIV.

Proposed Legislation about Wolves — Death of Col. John Thacher — Romance of his Life — The Thacher Cradle — Enlargement of the Meeting House — Provincial Loan — A Marvellous Occurrence — Difficulties with Mr. Greenleaf — Eastern Emigration — Division of “Crocket” Neck — Expedition to Louisburg — Hard Times and the French Wars — Rev. Messrs. Smith and Rawson — Church Enlargement — Mr. Green’s Settlement and Death — Rev. Timothy Alden’s Settlement.

FOR many years after the settlement of the town wild animals continued to be troublesome and destructive. In 1712, it was voted “to pay a sum which shall make up the amount to £5, for killing a wolf in this county.” The extermination of wolves was one of the stable subjects of legislation and action in the town meetings. A few years later, at the instance of the people of Sandwich, the General Court was petitioned to construct a fence across the Cape, from Picket Cliff to Wayquanset Bay, 6 feet high, to keep out the wolves. The several towns in the County were conferred with, Sandwich offering to pay whatever over £500 the fence should cost. Falmouth agreed to the plan, but the lower towns declined to pay their share of the cost, and the towns above naturally objected to having all the wolves on their side of the line. The project was therefore abandoned.

May 8, 1713, the town sustained a severe loss in the death of Col. John Thacher, at the age of 75 years. He was the eldest son of Anthony, and born in Marblehead, marrying for

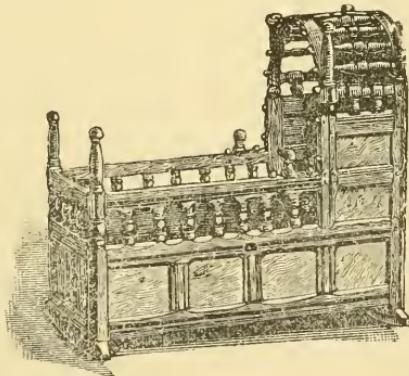
his first wife, Rebecca Winslow of Marshfield, for his second — Lydia, daughter of Col. John Gorham of Barnstable. He was early in life an influential man in the colony, commencing as a Lieutenant in the militia, was for twenty years a Selectman, Deputy and Representative to the colonial courts eleven years, a member of the Council of War in 1681 and some time thereafter, and a member of the Provincial Council soon after the union of the colonies, for about twenty years, holding that position at the time of his death. He was buried under arms, and his grave-stone was the first with an inscription put up in Yarmouth, it being brought here from England. The many who died previous to this time, lie unrecognized and unknown. The grave of his father was unmarked by a monument, and the precise spot of his interment cannot be pointed out. Others who were his contemporaries, have their last resting-places marked by rude characters, or crumbling monuments, fast fading before time's effacing finger.

"Their names, their years, spelt by the unlettered muse,
The place of fame and elegy supply."

The history of the life of Col. Thacher is enlivened by one of the few romantic episodes which the period has furnished. On his first wedding trip, when bringing his bride, Rebecca, from Marshfield, the couple made a call at the house of Capt. Gorham of Barnstable. An infant girl was brought into the room, that was born on the night of their marriage, and Col. Thacher playfully remarked, handing the infant to his bride, "Let me introduce you to my second wife." Mrs. Thacher took the child and kissed it, saying that she "hoped it would be a good many years hence." Some twenty-two years afterwards, Rebecca Thacher died, and "many lamentable verses" the Colonel wrote on the sad event. But his grief was soon consumed by its own intensity, and he began to feel the need of female consolation. Passing the house of the widow Gorham, soon after, he saw the horse of his son hitched at the door. Mistrusting the object of his son's visit,

Col. Thacher, on the morrow, privately consulted him on the subject, and asked him if he had matrimonial designs upon Miss Lydia. The young man frankly admitted that he had. "Now, if you will give up your visits, I will give you £5, old tenor, in money, and my yoke of black oxen." The young man consented, and the Colonel pressed his own suit with such ardor, that in less than six months after the death of his first wife, his grief was assuaged by marrying Lydia Gorham.

Col. Thacher's descendants still preserve a cradle made by his father or himself, more than two centuries ago, and a blanket, brought, as before stated, from England, by Anthony Thacher, in which was wrapped his youngest child, that was drowned in the great shipwreck at Thacher's Island, when its parents were so remarkably preserved, and in which several generations of Thachers were baptized. The blanket is of embroidered scarlet broadcloth. The cradle was made of rifted oak, in most ingenious style, and must have been in great request, Col. Thacher being the father, by his two marriages, of twenty-one children, and some of his descendants having been almost equally blessed with progeny.



THE THACHER CRADLE.

The rapid increase of population of the town rendered enlarged church accommodations an imperative necessity.

Accordingly on Feb. 21, 1716, the question, "whether the town should have two meeting-houses or one, and if but one, where it shall be set," was referred by the town to a committee, consisting of Capt. Thompson of Middleboro, Ensign John Bacon of Barnstable, and Mr. Chillingworth Foster of Harwich, their decision to be final. It was decided to build but one house, and it was to be located near the old edifice. At the end of ten years the eastern section of the town was to be at liberty to withdraw and become a distinct precinct, and to receive assistance in building a meeting-house for themselves. £400 were assessed on the town for the building of the new house, and Justice Sturgis, Dea. Jos. Hall, Lieut Shubael Baxter, Mr. John Howes and Mr. Josiah Miller, were appointed a building committee, who were to determine the dimensions and contract with the workmen. The Quakers were exempted at this time from assessment for the building of the church, and the support of the minister. Those who desired pews were to build them at their charge, under the direction of the building committee. A vote was taken to place or seat the people in the new meeting-house "as they (the committee,) or the major part of them shall see cause, all circumstances of persons being by them considered." The old building was given to the widow Sturgis, in consideration of the loss of her house by fire, the material of the pews only being reserved.¹

In 1716 stocks were ordered "to be set in the most convenient place for public uses." The representative to the Provincial Legislature was "allowed 18d. per day, above the law, and three days to go, and two to return." One of the perils of the whale fishery is disclosed by the record of deaths of this year. Mr. Jonathan Howes was killed by a whale which he attacked in a boat.

In 1719, the town having been presented for having no schoolmaster, Mr. Peter Thacher was appointed agent, to answer for the town at the next court.

¹See page 25.

In 1721 the *East Precinct* of the town was constituted, the provision made in 1716 being anticipated by five years. The town voted, that a committee be appointed to devise some plan for disposing of its part of the £50,000 issued by the Province and loaned to the towns. The committee was, Ensign Hall, Mr. John Hedge, Mr. Josiah Miller, Mr. John Howes, Mr. Judah Paddock, Mr. Peter Thacher. At a meeting of the Proprietors of the common lands, 9th Feb., "to see about Weir River," voted, "Joseph Rider 1-2, Thomas Bray, 1-4, and Benj. and William Matthews 1-4, so long as they shall maintain a grist mill on the stream; when they shall cease, it shall revert to the town." The above figures it is inferred, represent each party's interest in the mill.

Feb. 28, 1722, the first meeting for the organization of the East Parish was held. The future progress of the parish will be found in its appropriate place, in the annals of Dennis.

In 1726 occurred an event which was considered by our ancestors as a miraculous deliverance from death, and which was set forth as follows, in the quaint language of the day, the publication being in the Boston *News Letter*, of August 25th of that year:

Yarmouth on Cape Cod, Aug. 8, 1726.

A N awful and surprizing Providence that befel one Ebenezer Taylor, who was on Saturday the 6th Instant buried 12 Foot under Stones and Earth in his Well.

Apprehending it may be of Service, I shall give the Public the following Narrative.

The said Taylor getting a Man to go down his Well to clear it, the Man in going down about mid way of the Well, which was about 40 Foot deep, observed a Breach in the Wall, and being apprehensive of Danger, would not proceed. Whereupon said Taylor went down to view the Breach, and saw it as he thought hazardous, some Stones hanging loose over the Breach: He taking hold of one of them, and stirring it a little, the whole Body moved, and pressing down upon his Leg, and there stayed, till with abundance of Difficul'ty in

wringing and twisting, even to the disjointing of his Hip, he got it loose; and hanging by the Well-Rope, the whole body of Stones and Earth passed down by him, without hurting him, only racing the Skin of his Hands and Face, till it filled the Well 11 Foot from the Bottom. And then, as Providence ordered it, the Stones just over his Head, being somewhat Large, and pressing faster and in a Body, met together, bound each other, and made a sort of an Arch, which stopt any more from passing by him. And so from thence it filled twelve Foot above him, there being about ten Foot vacant Space where he was. Here he continued at least ten Hours, hanging by his Hands on the Well-Rope, and having one Foot on the Stones of the Wall, and being forced also with a bite of the Rope to ease up his other lame Leg. And tho' in great Misery by having his flesh torn, his Hip disjoined and holding up so long; yet his thoughts were free, and his Senses quick about him for his own Preservation. For tho' to all appearance in almost as doleful a case as *Fonah*, yet he had from the first some small hopes: and tho' as in the Belly of Hell, yet he cried unto the Lord, when none else could hear his Voice, or think him to be alive.

It was some Hours before Help could be obtained, and Preparations made for Dicing, and near Night on the last Day of the Week, before they could accomplish to do any thing considerable: upon which accounts fome were for leaving the Work till Monday, not imagining that life could be in him, and proposing rather Dicing for a dead Corps to bury him (it) again, than for a living man: But others had such a strong Impulse on their Spirits, that they must proceed. Sometimes, some would strain upon the Rope, which was his main Stay, and as he feared, would get it from him. And once he perceived the Rope, which was his Sheet-Anchor, to come home, being loosened, so that he was afraid to bear upon it; And though he called with all the Life and Vigour he had to fasten it, yet no Man heard him: But it pleased God to direct some one to fasten it again; thinking it might possibly be of some Service to those that were digging. And when they got within three or four Foot of him they heard him, and found that he was not only alive, but also capable of advising with them about the best Methods of removing the Stones over his Head with safety. With Care and Industry they soon obtained his deliverance; and his disjointed

Bones being well reduced, he is like to do well. *Oh that Men would praise the Lord for his Goodness, and for his wonderful Works to the Children of Men!*

This event, which produced a profound sensation throughout the settlements along these borders of the sea, was celebrated some little time after its occurrence, by a solemn religious observance at Mr. Taylor's house; his wife, children and friends being present, and a sermon was preached by George Weeks, a missionary who labored among the Indians, in which the various parties were each, in turn, addressed after the manner of funeral discourses, and the lessons of the event properly set forth as they seemed applicable to the individual cases. "In the mother country," says a writer of the time, "the story was disbelieved, and was added to the score of New England tales.

In 1726, Rev. Daniel Greenleaf was dismissed from the pastorate of the West Parish, and removed to Boston. At the time of his removal there was a controversy pending between him and the town in relation to his salary, which found its way into the courts, and was not settled until the next year. It was finally referred to an ecclesiastical council, whose recommendation was adopted, and their award paid by the parish. During his pastorate, Mr. G. united to the duties of his profession, that of physician and apothecary. His dismissal was the result of the opposition of an influential parishioner. May 26, Mr. Zachariah Paddock died, aged 91. He was the first of the name in town. He was the son of Robert, of Plymouth, and married Deborah, the daughter of Mr. Richard Sears. Ichabod, who taught the people of Nantucket the art of killing whales from boats, was his son.

In 1728, the Province issued another loan of £60,000, on condition that it should be repaid in equal installments of £12,000 each, in five years. The town voted to take its proportion of the loan, and chose Capt. Shubael Baxter, Mr. Josiah Miller and Mr. John Sears a committee, who were

empowered to let out the money under proper restrictions. This loan-fund became a source of much trouble, subsequently; suits being necessary for the recovery of both principal and interest.

In 1729, Rev. Thomas Smith was installed pastor of the West Parish. The salary offered was £100 a year, with a settlement of £200, to be paid in two instalments before the close of the first year. Seven churches were invited to join in the ordination, but only five were represented. Rev. Josiah Dennis offered the introductory prayer; Rev. Nathaniel Stone, of Harwich, preached the sermon; Rev. Jonathan Russell, of Barnstable, gave the charge; and Rev. Mr. Webb, of Eastham, the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Josiah Miller died April 15; Mr. John Miller July 4.

About this period commenced a movement from this vicinity to seek new homes, by such of our population as found themselves cramped in the development of their industrial energies—a movement, the same in purpose, though different in direction, as that which subsequently peopled so many of the communities from the Atlantic seaboard to the coast of the Pacific ocean. In 1727, after many delays and discouragements, the Legislature of Massachusetts performed the tardy act of justice granting to the officers and soldiers, or their legal representatives, who served in the arduous Narragansett expedition during King Philip's War, a township equal to six miles square in the Province of Maine, to each 120 persons whose claims should be established within four months from the passage of the act. It was found that the whole number amounted to 840. Seven townships were granted, called Narragansett No. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. The latter was assigned to the company of Capt. John Gorham and a few others, which was afterwards incorporated as the town of "*Gorham*," by which name it is now known. The grantees commenced their settlement in the year 1736. They were from the towns of Yarmouth, Barnstable, Eastham, and

a few from Sandwich. They suffered many of the hardships of frontier life, which their ancestors had endured so much to overcome, but which, on that account, they were the better prepared to encounter. The names of the grantees from this town were as follows, though what proportion of them settled there we have no means of ascertaining:

From Yarmouth—Samuel Baker, William Chase, John Thacher, John Hallet, John Matthews, Thomas Thornton, Edward Gray, Samuel Hall, Jona. Smith, Sam'l Jones, John Taylor, Thomas Fulton, John Gage, William Fellows, William Gage, Ananias Wing, John Pugsley, Daniel Baker, Rd. Taylor, Wm. Gray, Capt. John Gorham, Thomas Baxter, James Maker, James Claghorn, Joseph Hall, Nath'l Hall, Laramy Hedge, Joseph Wildens, Sam'l Thomas, John Crowell, John Chase, Henry Golds, Rd. Lake, Jabez Gorham, Henry Gage, Everton Crowell, Jona. White. [In 1741, Wm. Gray is put down for his father's, Edward Gray's, heirs; Sam'l Baker, for his father, Samuel; and Shubael Gorham, for his father, John.]

In 1736 died Judge Peter Thacher, aged 71. He was son of Col. John, and grandson of Anthony. Early a Representative, he was also a Justice of the Peace, in 1713, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, in 1720, and Chief Justice in 1728. He was some years of the Council, and Overseer of the Indians, from 1729. Mr. John Howes also died this year.

1737, the application of the towns in the lower part of the Cape for a law requiring the courts to be held a portion of the time in Eastham, was opposed by this town.

Jan. 21, 1739, at a meeting of the Proprietors of the common lands in Crocket Neck,¹ it was voted to divide the same into thirty lots, and John Gage and John Nickerson were

¹ The name of this neck is variously spelled, "Crocket," "Crocker," "Crooked" and "Crockey."

appointed a committee to make the division. The following were the names of the proprietors, viz :

1. Samuel Baker.
2. Samuel Baker, Jr.
3. William Chase and Joseph Hamblin.
- 4. Jona. Whelden, Thomas Hedge, Amos Howes.
- 5. Elisha Taylor.
6. John Burges.
7. Samuel and Thomas Joyce.
8. Joseph Howes.
9. Daniel Greenleaf.
10. John Nickerson, Senior.
11. Prince Howes.
12. William Chase.
13. Samuel Burge and Thomas Thacher.
14. Israel Nickerson.
15. Thomas Chase.
16. John Burgis, Jona. Whilden, Eliph. Smith.
17. Wm. Chase.
18. Samuel Jr., Nath'l and David Baker, and John Gage.
19. John Hedge.
20. Amos O'Killey.
21. Heirs of John Joyce,
22. William Chase.
23. Eben Hall.
24. Judah and Samuel Baker.
25. Abner Howes and Partners.
26. Richard Chase.
27. John Nickerson.
28. John Gage.
29. Joseph Sears.
30. John Nickerson.

In 1745. The right to use Weir River for a grist mill was granted by the Proprietors to Joseph Ryder, Joseph Hamblin and Thomas Bray. Mr. John Berry died, aged 91. He was son of Richard, and in Philip's War.

In 1747, the Proprietors granted leave to Thomas Howes, Lot Hall and Samuel Eldridge to build a windmill on a piece of land in the East Parish, near the school House.

CAPTURE OF LOUISBURG.

The French and Indian war, which commenced in 1744, was the occasion of much suffering and hardship to our people. The towns were also called upon from time to time to furnish men and money for the army. This town and county bore an important part in the reduction of Louisburg, in 1745. This was a place of great importance, situated upon the southern shore of Cape Breton, fortified by the French at great expense and labor, and was of such immense strength as to be called the Dunkirk or Gibraltar of America. It had for a long time been the hiding-place for French privateers, that preyed upon our shipping, and its reduction was regarded as of vast importance to the commercial interests of New England. When the plan for the reduction of this stronghold became known, a deep interest was manifested in its execution. The fire of patriotic ardor was kindled in every community, and nowhere did it burn with a steadier flame than in this town. A company of forty men, thirteen of whom were Indians, was enlisted here, upon the condition that their townsman, Mr. Joseph Thacher, should be their captain. The company was attached to the Seventh Mass. regiment, made up, in part, of companies from Barnstable County, of which Shubael Gorham of Barnstable was Colonel, and his kinsman, John Gorham, was Lieut. Colonel. Capt. Joseph Thacher was also commissioned as Major. The expedition, consisting of about 4000 men, under the command of Gen. Wm. Pepperell, was described as consisting of "principally substantial persons, and men of beneficial occupations." The names of a few of our town's company, which have been preserved, were, Daniel Taylor, David Matthews, Ebenezer Berry, Jonathan O'Killey, Reuben Gage, Judah Ellis, Nathan Basset. One of Major Thacher's Indians was the first of the provincials who entered the grand battery of Louisburg, being hired to do it, by Col. Vaughan for a bottle of brandy. He crawled in at an embrasure and opened the

gate, which Vaughan immediately entered, the enemy having withdrawn from this battery, though at the time this circumstance was unknown. It is remarkable that, of the Indians from this town, only three lived to return, two having been killed by the enemy, and eight, probably in consequence of a mode of living to which they were unaccustomed, dying of disease; and that the rest of the company, though exposed to great hardships, were all spared to see their native place again, and to participate with their fellow countrymen in the joy which pervaded the land, on the reduction of the strongest fortress in America.¹ In Niles's *Wonder Working Providence*, 1745, appear the names of the leading officers who were at the reduction of Louisburg. Major Thacher is thus referred to:

“ May Major Thacher live, in rising fame,
Worthy of ancestors that bear his name,
And copy after virtuous relations,
Who so well filled their civil, sacred military stations.”

But the glories of victory were not unmixed with disaster to business concerns. The troubles of the times were greatly aggravated by the issue of bills of credit, to which the colonial authorities had resorted, to meet the exigencies of the wars in which they had unhappily been engaged. The effect, as history has ever recorded, is to increase the scarcity of coin and enhance the value of commodities which enter into the consumption of the people. The various issues, under the different denominations of *old tenor*, *middle tenor*, and *new tenor*, had each “slid down the lapse of depreciation.” At first they were but little below par; and in 1702 an oz. of silver was equal to 6s. 10d. By steady gradations the process of depreciation went on, until 1749, when an oz. of silver represented £3 of paper. The year previous, the General Court provided for drawing into the treasury all the outstanding bills of credit and determining the rates of

¹ Alden's American Epitaphs.

coined silver. The bills were to be redeemed at the rate of £2 5s. old tenor, 11s. 3d. middle and new tenor, by one piece of \$—, that is, a Spanish dollar. The funds to redeem the bills were the money voted by Parliament to reimburse the expenses incurred by the Province in the reduction of Cape Breton, £183,694, and a provincial tax of £75,000.

In 1748, by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, peace was declared, to the great joy of the colony, though its continuance was of short duration. The duties of Constable were so distasteful, that it was found exceedingly difficult to find a suitable person in town who would consent to serve.

In 1750, a committee "to enforce the deer act" was appointed; and another committee, "to guard against trespass on Nobscusset Beach."

In 1751, the inhabitants of the South Side petitioned for a public road to be laid out. We find also, this year, evidence of the completed meeting-house in the West Parish. It had been gradually assuming new and comfortable features for several years. In 1731 it was lathed and plastered, and furnished with outside doors. It was glazed in 1740, and further repaired in 1749 and 1751, when it was embellished with a belfry, which served for some years as a landmark at sea.

In 1752, in the absence of more important matters of record, we note that Samuel Burgess and Josiah Smith were appointed "to keep the young people in order on the Sabbath day."

The hardships of the times, occasioned by the war, may be inferred from the fact that this year, John Hallet, in behalf of the town of Yarmouth, represented to the court, "that by reason of the interruption and failure of their whale-fisheries, the inhabitants were much impoverished," for which cause they wished to be excused from sending a representative to the General Court. To the impoverishment of the people

was added laxity of religion and morals, if the testimony of contemporary writers is to be credited.

Nov. 6, 1752, a request, signed by Joseph Thacher, Nathaniel Howes, Edward Sturgis, Peter Thacher, Jeremiah Joyce, Samuel Matthews, Joseph Ryder, James Taylor, John Matthews, was addressed to Judah Thacher, clerk of the proprietors of Yarmouth, to call a meeting of the proprietors, "to see if Joseph Ryder and others shall have liberty to erect a grist-mill at a place called the weir."

In 1754, Rev. Thomas Smith was dismissed, at his own request, for want of adequate support. He was succeeded, the next year, by Rev. Grindall Rawson.

The French war, which was raging at that time, impoverished the people of the Cape, and withdrew many of their men from more profitable employment. We find that in 1756, Yarmouth men, under Capt. Joseph Thacher, were at Fort William Henry; that in 1758, men from this town were with Capt. Samuel Knowles, in Col. T. Doty's regiment, and 25 men in Capt. Josiah Thacher's company, same regiment, and in 1759-60, with Capt. Sylvanus Bourne, at Halifax.

In 1757, the town ordered "the sale to the highest bidder of the lot where the Indian meeting-house stood." Mr. Thomas Tobey died. He was the son of Thomas Tobey of Sandwich, and settled in the part of the town now Dennis.

In 1759, Benj. Matthews of Yarmouth, who served under Gen. Ambergcrombie, in 1758, petitioned the General Court for allowance for expense by sickness in the service.

In 1760, Rev. Mr. Rawson was dismissed from the West Precinct church, after a ministry of five years, not distinguished for usefulness, or harmony between pastor and people. Mr. R. was a man of learning and ability, with talent for controversy, quick and sharp at repartee, and making rather too free use of his peculiar ability in this direction. It is related of him, that being told some of his parishioners

were in the habit of making him a subject of mirth, he preached the next Sabbath from the words, "And I was the song of the drunkards." It was called a very "moving" sermon, so much so that many of his hearers left the house. Soon after, he preached from the passage, "And they being convicted, one by one." On this occasion none retired. In Alden's *Memorabilia of Yarmouth*, preserved in the Mass. Hist. Coll., 1798, the following anecdote is related, copied from the second edition of Dr. Gay's sermon at his installation : "The Rev. Mr. Stone, of Harwich, a grave gentleman, attending a funeral at Yarmouth, and being in the burial place some years after the death of Mr. Cotton, inquired for Mr. C.'s grave, but there not being any one who could show it, he remarked, "I think it is with Mr. Cotton's grave as it was with Moses, that distinguished servant of God, no man knoweth of his sepulchre to this day." Mr. Rawson adds, 'This was the only one of the first seven ministers whose dust was committed to the earth, in Yarmouth. Whatever they suffered the worm did not feed on them there.'"

In 1761 the East Precinct meeting-house was enlarged, and additional pew room, which had been gained thereby, was sold.

The Rev. Joseph Green, Jr., succeeded Mr. Rawson, in 1762.

In 1763, Rev. Josiah Dennis, pastor of the East Precinct, died, Aug. 31, at the age of 69. Col. Joseph Thacher died the same year, aged 64. Col. Thacher was son of Hon. John, and distinguished himself in the Cape Breton expedition, and afterwards in the succeeding French War.

In 1764, Hon. John Thacher, brother of the foregoing, died, probably in Barnstable, aged 89 years. He was born in this town, in 1675, Register of Deeds for about thirty years, for many years Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and colonel of the militia. In 1765, Mr. Isaac Chapman died. He was a descendant of Ralph, who came first to

Duxbury, in 1635, and whose sons settled in Barnstable and Yarmouth, where his descendants reside. The Selectmen laid out two open ways, for the conveniency of South Side people, "to repair to meeting, mill and market, according to their petition." Their report was read and approved by the town, March 19, 1765.

Parish and ministerial matters, for a long time thenceforward are the most prominent matters of record of public interest.

In 1764 the West Precinct "voted that the fore-seat on the west side of the meeting house, from the stair-way as far as the alley and the next two seats right behind, should be allowed for the men-singers upon the Sabbath-days, for one year." James Taylor was allowed to have seven shillings six pence for sweeping and taking care of the meeting-house for a year. In 1765 half an acre of land was granted to Rev. Mr. Green on which to build a parsonage, at his own expense, with the express condition that on his ceasing to be their minister it was to be taken by the parish, at the appraisal of indifferent persons. That was the parsonage known to the older people in their earlier days. A committee was chosen in the spring of 1768, to present a plan for "opening and widening the meeting-house," which was adopted a few days later. The change consisted in cutting the building into two parts and inserting a section fifteen feet long. A porch was built on the south end fourteen feet square at the bottom, and so up to the jet of said house in height, with the rafters twenty feet long, and said porch was built according to that proportion. The back side and the west side were covered with clapboards and furnished with new windows, the north side being finished, as far as possible, like the south. The building committee consisted of Capt. Richard Baxter, David Thacher, Esq., and Mr. Joshua Taylor, who were empowered to hire one hundred pounds for carrying on the work. The

pulpit was to be supplied with a new pair of stairs, with a new sounding-board, "with iron work thereto that is needful and fashionable, and colored with a fashionable color, with a deacon seat and communion table, they being fashionable and colored fashionably also, and they are to be in the form and fashion as Barnstable East Precinct have their's in." It was also voted that "the old vane should be put up again with some addition to the spindle, as the committee think proper." The old turret was to be taken off from the centre of the building and a new steeple erected in its place. The old building being thus rehabilitated the area within was laid out in sections for pews, and the "spots" sold at auction, the society building only the minister's pew.

The church being completed and in beautiful order, was called to mourn the death of its minister, on the fifth of November, 1768, in the seventh year of his ministry, at the early age of 42.

Mr. Green's successor, Rev. Timothy Alden, was installed in Dec. 1769, he being the seventh in succession of the pastors of the church, and his pastorate coming down to a time within the memory of many of the present generation.

In 1770, Mr. Elisha Snow was school-master of this town. The town deferred action on the subject of a "work-house for the poor to go into."

CHAPTER XV. THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

The Patriotic Record of the Town — Unjust Aspersions — Action of the Committees of Correspondence, Observation and Prevention — Obstruction of the Courts — Rally to Dorchester Heights — Preparations and Precautions — The Lexington and Concord Alarm — Votes by the Town and Parishes for raising Troops — Vote in favor of Independence — Action of the Precincts — Wreck of the Frigate Somerset — Distress of the People — Peace declared — Capt. Isaac Sears — Wreck of British war ship Cumberland — Education — Small Pox — Suit against Thomas Greenough — Shipwrecks and other Casualties — Division of the Town, and Incorporation of Dennis.

WE have now approached a period in the history of the times, when the issues which had long been pending between the colonies and the mother country, were becoming clearly and sharply defined. The question for our fathers to decide was, whether they and their descendants were henceforth to enjoy the liberties which were common to British subjects, or sink into vassalage, dependent upon the pleasure of the Crown and of Parliament. It was not, as they conceived, for any such purpose as this, that they came to these shores, subdued the wilderness, and repelled the French and Indian assailants; suffering in those years untold privations, and expending their blood and treasure without limit or stint. That the people of this town were, from the beginning, in full sympathy with the popular cause, is indisputable, and is abundantly shown by contemporaneous writings, and the traditions which have come down to us. For a few years preceding the Revolutionary war, it is true, the town's records were meagrely and imperfectly kept. This is a matter of regret, but hardly justifies the taunts and

implied censure of a Cape historian,¹ that the citizens were lukewarm in the cause of liberty; particularly in view of the conspicuous services many of them were rendering in this cause, the utter absence of record of any unpatriotic acts, and the almost universal participation of her citizens in the great struggle that followed. A most significant thing in the action of this town, is the fact, that while it almost uniformly avoided fulminations of opinion, in practical and tangible work, it was abreast, if not ahead of, most of its contemporaries. Thus, we find that in 1765, 1766, and 1767, at town meetings held to consider the stamp act, the riots, the mutiny act, etc., while the town refrained from putting their views upon record, they chose and continued in office, from year to year, a Representative of rare maturity of judgment, whose voice and votes were always on the side of popular rights. The testimony of the men and women of the Revolutionary period, many of whom were the ancestors of the elder portion of the present generation, was uniform and emphatic in the declaration that the sympathies of the people of this town were, with singular unanimity, enlisted in behalf of the popular cause. Liberty-poles, those outward expressions of the popular feeling, were early erected at two places in the Western parish; one, on the eminence for many years called "*Liberty Hill*";² another, in front of the West Parish meeting-house. Around these poles, the "Sons of Liberty" were wont to assemble in the evenings, for the exchange of sentiments, and to summon to their presence the few luckless wights who were so imprudent as to make remarks

¹ Freeman's History of Cape Cod, vol. ii, p. 222: "Although we have reached, in these annals, the period when the country is being convulsed by political excitement, we look IN VAIN for any popular demonstration here. In fact, the record is unique, and so far out of the ordinary course of records of town meetings, that IT APPEARS SIGNIFICANT." P. 222: "That there were "Sons of Liberty" here is patent from other sources [than the town records.] After the bold stride taken by the "body of the people" during the memorable days of September, its influence is seen, EVEN WHERE APATHY HAD SEEMED TO BROOD HITHERTO."

² This eminence is in the rear of the house of Mr. D. G. Eldridge, on the Hyannis road.

inimical to the common cause; and after disciplining them, for their imprudence, require them to dance around the "Liberty-pole," in token of their penitence and renunciation of their errors.

A peculiarity of the internal economy of the town remains to be noticed. In those days, when church and state were so closely related, the citizens were wont to meet in separate parishes, to consider and act upon the various subjects of importance that were constantly coming up, resorting to the town meeting only upon infrequent and highly important occasions. This narrative, therefore, recites the proceedings of the town, in respect to the momentous concerns of the day, both in its collective capacity, and of its action by parishes or precincts, as the occasion may require.

The sympathies of the people of Yarmouth for the suffering citizens of Boston, during the operation of the Port bill, in 1774, may be inferred from an acknowledgement of contributions received, viz : "Yarmouth, East Parish, £7. 4s. 8d., West Parish, £5. 6s. 8d." Oct. 11, 1774, at a meeting of the town, Capt. Elisha Basset, Capt. Solomon Crowell, and Messrs. Joseph Crowell, Moses Baker, Stephen Hallet, Joseph Griffith and Micah Chapman, were chosen as a committee of observation and prevention. Nov. 1, another meeting was held, and Capt. Enoch Hallet, Jonathan Howes, Seth Tobey, Joseph Griffith and Isaac Matthews, Jr., were appointed delegates to the "County Congress" to meet at the court-house in Barnstable, on the 16th inst. Barnabas Eldridge, Reuben Taylor, Abner Crowell, Isaac Hallet, Edmund Bray, Isaac Berry, James Howes, Samuel Eldridge, John Chapman, James Baker, Moses Baker and Abner Chase, were chosen "a committee to see that no tea is consumed in Yarmouth;" and Capt. Enoch Hallet, Seth Tobey, and Daniel Taylor, for a "standing committee."

An important occurrence in 1774, was the interruption of the sessions of the courts in this County, by the "Body of

the People," who assembled in large numbers, and with such overpowering show of force, that all resistance was impossible, even if the Judges had desired to make it — which, it is very plain, they did not. The occasion of this step, was the act of Parliament, in violation of the provisions of the charter, by which the king was authorized to appoint the Council of the colony by *mandamus*, and the Sheriffs of the several Counties were directed to appoint the jurors, instead of drawing them from the boxes by the Selectmen. In September, a large body of the first citizens of the County, some 1500 in numbers, with accessions from Wareham, Rochester and Middleboro, assembled at Barnstable, in front of the Court House. Commissioners were appointed to ferret out those suspected of Toryism or disaffection to the popular cause, who, upon its being ascertained, were compelled to recant, some of them doing so very reluctantly. At length the court made its appearance, and the venerable Chief Justice, Col. James Otis, demanded to know by what authority and for what purpose, this body had assembled. Dr. Nathaniel Freeman, the conductor-in-chief, replied, in substance, that the people, alarmed by the encroachments upon their liberties, determined to prevent the sessions of the courts. The Justices then, after making a formal protest, retired, without making further effort to transact business. This was the last session of the Court of Common Pleas held or attempted to be held, under the king's authority, in this County. A Committee, embracing citizens of every town in the County, was appointed to request of the military officers that they would not longer hold commissions under the present captain-general, those from Yarmouth being,

✓ Daniel Taylor, Isaac Hamblin and Joseph Crowell.

Jan. 22, 1775, Capt. Elisha Basset was chosen a representative to "the Congress to be held at Cambridge, on the 1st day of February;" and March 2, Seth Tobey, Isaac Matthews, Dea. John Sears, James Baker and Daniel Taylor were chos-

en a committee "to see that all the resolves of the Continental Congress be adhered to."

All these conferences, resolves and pledges of fidelity to each other and to the common cause, by these sturdy yeomen and sailors, were speedily put to the test of actual experience. The aggressive acts of the three thousand English soldiery, who, under Lord Percy and Major Pitcairn, marched out to Lexington and Concord on that bright 19th of April, 1775, converted a protesting, to an aggressive, people; ready to face death in defence of their liberties and firesides. The men of this town were ready for the decisive hour; not a moment was lost; and, as the announcement was received that the first blow had been struck, brought by rapidly-riding couriers, and communicated from man to man,

— "Then and there was hurrying to and fro,"

and at once the militia of the town, 60 officers and men, — under Capt. Jonathan Crowell, and Capt. Micah Chapman's company, in the eastern part of the town — numbers not given, but probably about the same — started for the scene of hostilities. But the news that the red-coats had been driven into Boston, met them ere they had proceeded far, and in three days, the volunteers had all returned to their homes. The numbers who had rushed, unbidden, to the defence of the country, greater than could be mustered, even now, by a town twice as populous as then, shows the terrible earnestness and intensity of the popular feeling.

April 22, the town voted, that there should be money drawn out of the hands of the constables, "to purchase arms and ammunition for the inhabitants of the town, *at this distressing day.*" And April 27, at a town meeting "warned by the military officers," said officers were made a committee to advise with the Barnstable, Harwich and Sandwich committees, concerning keeping a watch or watchers;" and Capt. Joshua Gray, Capt. Micah Chapman and Lieut. Israel Nickerson, to advise other committees "concerning appointing a

post or posts." May 1, voted that the monies which the constables have in their hands for 1773 and 1774, belonging to the Province, be paid into the hands of Henry Gardner, Esq., and that "the town will indemnify said constables." No more payment of the people's money, to the King's treasurer! Aug. 1, Capt. Elisha Bassett, Stephen Hallet, Seth Tobey, Atherton Hall, Abner Crowell, Jr., Isaac Matthews, Jr., Elisha Thacher, Dea. John Sears, and Israel Nickerson, were chosen a committee of safety, and their power was indefinitely continued, Dec. 19. Oct. 31, voted to recommend to the inhabitants not to send any grain out of the county. The citizens were preparing for the hard times, which they felt were so imminent.

The calls for relief to the army investing Boston, were duly honored. Gen. Washington having, early in the year, represented to the General Court, the necessities of the army, requesting immediate assistance in procuring blankets for the soldiers, the Selectmen of every town were appealed to for assistance. 203 men were also required of this County, the proportion for Yarmouth being 40. Maj. Enoch Hallet, of Yarmouth, was, with Capt. Knowles, on this committee for the County of Barnstable.

The opening of 1776 found the patriotic flame blazing with unwonted intensity here, and a determination pervaded all classes to resist to the last extremity, the British pretensions. All the people were animated by a common spirit. Washington, having early this year determined upon the expulsion of the British from Boston, wrote to the Council of Massachusetts Bay, submitting to their wisdom "whether it may not be best to direct the militia of certain towns, contiguous to Dorchester and Roxbury to repair to the line at those places with arms, ammunition and accoutrements, instantly, upon a given signal," the suggestion was favorably received. Yarmouth was one of the towns called upon. Capt. Joshua Gray, who commanded the militia, at once set

forth, accompanied by a drummer, to call for volunteers. Every one was ready and willing to go. The night was spent in preparation. In the chamber of the ancient house now standing at the corner of Hallet and Wharf streets, the mothers and daughters spent the night in molding bullets and making cartridges, and at early dawn, 81 men, under the command of Capt. Gray, were on the march for Dorchester. March 8, David Thacher, John Hall and Seth Tobey were chosen a committee of correspondence, inspection and safety. May 21, the Selectmen reported, that money which they had received from the constables for the purchase of arms and ammunition still remained in their hands. They had sent to Nantucket and other places, but could make no purchases; and they were directed to pay over the money to Henry Gardner, Esq., Province Treasurer.

The sentiment in favor of separation from the mother country had constantly been gaining strength and intensity by the events of the year, which followed the affairs at Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill, and the towns having been requested to advise their representatives whether, "if Congress should, for the safety of the colonies, declare their independence, the people will sustain them in the act," a meeting was held June 20th, a fortnight before the Declaration of Independence, by the Continental Congress,—in which it was unanimously voted, "that the inhabitants of the town of Yarmouth do declare a state of INDEPENDENCE OF THE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, agreeably to a late resolve of the General Court, if in case the wisdom of Congress should see proper to do it." This bold declaration, though qualified by a contingency,—one which was very sure to occur,—correctly mirrored the spirit of determination which pervaded the people of this town. No other community in the State, so far as has been observed, responded to the inquiry of the Provincial Congress with anything like the decision and distinctness of Old Yarmouth. And she made

good her promise, in the dark and perilous years which followed.

The town, at the same meeting, voted to raise a committee of seven to draw up a report of the grievances under which the town labored, and at an adjourned meeting, held on the 27th inst., following, the committee's report was received and adopted. The report was signed by but four of the seven members of the committee, viz: David Thacher, Joshua Gray, James Hawes, and Will. Thacher. The subject-matter of the report was of local and temporary, rather than of general importance, and was to the following purport: 1. The "residence of the Register of Probate, in an extreme western town in the County," and "in consequence widows and orphans are put to great expense;" a more central position is expedient. 2. The organization of the militia is objectionable—the field officers are unpopular, and some are not willing to serve under them. 3. The blending of the civil and military appointments is disapproved; "occasion may require an appeal from military authority to the judicial." 4. "Test acts" and "documents proposed for signatures as tests of loyalty to the country," are denounced. "These have already caused much difficulty." This report, so far as it treated of County affairs, was not favorably received by all parts of the town, and the East precinct, at a meeting held Aug. 22, put on record a protest against the action of the town. The special bearing of a portion of the report is unintelligible at this period.

David Thacher, Joshua Gray, Isaac Thacher and Wm. Hallet, a committee on a new constitution of the State government, submitted a report, and the meeting "consented to the revision."

Nov. 10, the town adopted precautions to prevent the necessaries of life from being sent to distant places, and to provide for the wants of the poor and distressed, by compelling those who had more than was sufficient for their own

wants, to sell at such a price as a committee of the citizens should deem reasonable. The town also made it criminal to sell, or offer to sell, cheaper for hard money than for paper.

May 27, 1777, the town chose Joseph Crowell, Jr., Josiah Thacher and Joseph Hall, a committee of correspondence, inspection and safety. June 30, the town chose John Chapman, Stephen Homer, Joseph Thacher, Israel Nickerson and Joseph Crowell, Jr., to prosecute breaches of an act, entitled, "An act to prevent monopoly and oppression."

The West Precinct, May 2, voted to raise 24 men for the army — one seventh of all over 16 years of age — and chose a large committee to carry out the vote, according to the resolve of the Legislature. As an encouragement to volunteers, it was voted that those who have enlisted or shall enlist in the continental service for three years or during the war, "for the bounty given by the continent or state," shall not be held to pay any tax that shall be levied by the precinct, to encourage every seventh man to go into the service. 16th and 17th, at meetings held, the 36 men were engaged. Aug. 29th, it was voted to supply the families of the soldiers that are in need at the stipulated price. Sept. 16, raised £84 for two 8-months men, being the amount paid by a number of drafted men in the precinct. The names of 12 of 24 men, being those whose families were supplied by the precinct, are preserved on the precinct's account book, and they are as follows: Laban Lynde, Joseph Thacher, Benj. Downs, Thomas Baxter, Joseph Nickerson, Benjamin Burgess, Reuben Marchant, David Baxter, Elisha Matthews, Jona. Burgess, Howes Hallet, Elisha Miller.

The East Precinct voted, that the two companies [north and south?] unite in raising men for the service, and voted to give to those enlisting for three years or during the war, one hundred dollars, and to those that enlisted until the 10th of January, fifty dollars. They also voted to raise by draft, all required after volunteering ceased.

With all their privations, their means of livelihood on the sea being cut off, the families of the absent soldiers in many cases, had to be provided for; they also met the requisitions for the continental army for supplies. This year Yarmouth honored a call for 23 blankets for the army.

The West Precinct of the town, at a meeting held July 26, to procure enlistments for the army, voted to raise the sum of £76 6s. 8d., "over and above the encouragement by the country," to pay five men "to go into the service of the colony." David Thacher was chosen the Treasurer, and the committee reported that they had agreed with five men to go into the service, for which they were to be paid by the precinct £69 6s. 8d. The Treasurer's account shows that of the men enlisted, four went to Ticonderoga, viz: Josiah Miller, Reuben Taylor, Lewis Thacher and Reuben Paddock, who were paid £13 6s. 8d. The East Precinct, also, at a meeting held July 25th, voted to raise four men to go into the service, and chose a committee to carry the vote into effect.

In May, 1778, the town, after choosing their Representatives, gave them instructions as to the performance of their duties. These were, in brief, 1. Early and constantly to be in attendance on legislative duties; 2. To guard against inequalities of burdens; and 3. Reasons why the constitution of government "should have been preceded by a declaration of rights."

The brigadier, or commanding officer in this county, was required to detach 70 men for Rhode Island; of these, 14 were to come from Yarmouth. 505 shoes, stockings and shirts for the army, were called for from Barnstable County, Yarmouth's portion being 73.

The West Parish sent three additional men into the service for eight months, and agreed to pay them £100. But the Parish refused to pay the 30-days men, who went to Rhode Island, or to send seven men to Fishkill. The East Precinct

also chose a committee to secure and provide means for filling the quota of the north side.

In November of this year, the British frigate *Somerset* was wrecked upon the back side of Truro, just north of the Clay Pounds, and her crew of 480 men, taken prisoners. She had been in the vicinity for two years, committing depredations upon the commerce of the Cape, and her misfortune was the source of much gratification to the citizens. Col. Enoch Hallet, of this town, was assigned the duty of marching the prisoners to Barnstable, and from thence to Boston. This was a good closing up of the year, and though not fraught with results of wide-spread importance, gave our people some tangible results of the war. The record of the year has the following entry of melancholy interest : "Mr. Abner Taylor d. on board the prison-ship in New York, Feb. 8."

A letter from Gen. Otis, to the authorities in Boston, dated Oct. 12 of this year, is to the effect, that Geo. Leonard, who was at the head of a company of refugees, in the Vineyard Sound, had sent a flag of truce, and was desirous of exchanging Barnabas Eldridge and Isaac Matthews, of Yarmouth, and some others, held by Leonard as prisoners, for certain men held by Falmouth people, and captured by them in the British armed vessel, the *Gen. Leslie*, taken in Old Town Harbor.

The year 1780 opened as inauspiciously as the preceding year, and is distinguished by few incidents of local importance bearing on the subject of this chapter. The history of this period may be described as a struggle for existence. From the beginning of the year, to the end of the war, calls for money and supplies for the army, were incessant, but could not be responded to by our people. Thus, in June of this year, requisitions were made upon the town for 51 shirts, pairs of shoes and stockings, and 26 blankets, 10,090 lbs. provisions, and 31 men; and this requisition was followed, in

Sept., by a requisition for 24 more men, and 19,374 lbs. provisions. An effort was made to raise the men. The town, June 26, 1780, voted to choose a committee to see if the men could be procured, but more than one-half of the adult men had already enlisted, and the town was obliged to indemnify the officers, if they disregarded their orders to proceed to draft the men called for by the General Court. Oct. 23, the town memorialized the court, setting forth the impossibility of furnishing the beef called for. In 1781 the town was again required to furnish 7998 lbs. of beef, 34 shirts, pairs of shoes and stockings, and 17 blankets. 20 3-months men were also called for. It appeared that Yarmouth had been over-taxed £157, and the collectors were ordered to abate that amount. In 1782, Yarmouth, Harwich and Barnstable petitioned for relief from taxation; a committee was appointed by the General Court, and the relief asked for found to be reasonable, and the petition was granted.

In 1783 the country was gladdened by the cessation of hostilities; peace was declared, and AMERICA WAS FREE! The boon for which our fathers had suffered, and sacrificed, and bled, was secured, and happiness was widespread and universal. But the blessing of liberty had been purchased at a fearful cost. Not only were the material interests and productive industries of the people prostrated, but many had laid down their lives on the battle-fields, in hospitals, and on board the enemy's prison-ships. Many of those who returned, brought with them the seeds of disease and death. But those who survived were the heroes of the time, and as they fought their battles o'er, recounted the story of their perils and escapes, around their peaceful fire-sides, the young listened with rapt wonder and admiration, and their grateful posterity, as their ranks thinned, year by year, rewarded and honored the devotion of these noble defenders of our liberties.

At this period of our narrative it is proper to recognize

the important services of a descendant of an Old Yarmouth family, who did much to fire the hearts of the people to resistance to tyranny, and whose prompt and sagacious action was of the utmost value and importance at critical periods of the history of the struggle. Isaac Sears, of the fourth generation in descent from Richard, "the Pilgrim," and whose father emigrated to Connecticut, first distinguished himself by his opposition to the Stamp Act, in New York, in 1664. He had previously commanded a privateer. The people rose in a body, and under his leadership, compelled the officers to desist from their efforts to enforce the obnoxious law. Putting himself at the head of the infuriated crowd, and exclaiming, "Hurrah! my boys; we *will* have the stamps," they were seized and committed to the flames. He was afterwards at the head of the Committee of Safety, being popularly styled "King Sears," and when disaffection entered its ranks, in 1774, and the loyalists were near gaining control of it, by his prompt and adroit measures he gained a majority, and added to its membership, so that it was secured to the popular cause. His efforts were not intermitted during the years that followed. After Gen. Gage had left Boston and sent insiduously to New York, for such supplies for his army as might be available, Capt. Sears discovered his plans and put a stop to his operations. He was a born leader of men, and a pure and tried patriot.

During the war, about 1778, the exact date not known, the British ship Cumberland, came ashore at some point on the Cape. Josiah Lewis and others, of Barnstable, got her off, and in attempting to get her in to Barnstable harbor, she grounded on the tongue of Yarmouth flats, where she remained. The place has since been known as "The Old Ship."

The occurrences growing out of the war for Independence absorbed the greater portion of public attention from 1775 to

the establishment of peace, in 1783. The Revolutionary history of the town has therefore been treated by itself in the preceding pages, and the narrative of events is here retraced, in order to gather up a few facts of interest, bearing upon other matters of local concern ; and the record is continued during the ten succeeding years, in which the town remained intact.

About the year 1777, the small-pox raged among the Indians of this town, resulting in the death of large numbers. In the following year, it was voted, "that the charge made by the Indians having the small-pox, be paid out of the town treasury, and that their effects be sold to pay the same ; also that the lands formerly belonging to the Indians to live upon, be sold or hired out."

Amid the troubles and distresses of the times, the people of the town did all that was possible to promote the interests of education and religion. The depreciation of the currency rendered the salary of Mr. Alden wholly inadequate to his necessities. The precinct, in 1778, resorted to voluntary contributions to make up the deficiency, and subsequently voted £266 13s. 4d., in addition to his stated salary. But the deficiency increased each year, with the depreciation of paper money, and the amount was not made good until several years after the war. Mr. Stone's salary, in the East precinct, was raised with more promptitude than Mr. Alden's. The town, acting sometimes as a whole, and at other times by precincts, took action to keep the schools in operation.

In 1779, March 30, voted, that the Selectmen defend the town against Thomas Greenough and others, who have brought action against numbers of persons for trespass. And that the Selectmen bring a writ of ejectment against said Thomas Greenough, for setting his house and making improvements on land that was laid down for the Indian inhabitants to live upon, contrary to the directions of the Selectmen. This land had been formally sold and trans-

ferred by the town, to various parties, for an ample consideration; and after some subsequent litigation, the town's action was sustained by the courts of law.

May, 1780, the town voted on the new constitution, 44 in the affirmative, and 39 in the negative. The constitution was adopted by the people of the State, and in September occurred the first election for Governor and other officers. The following was the vote of the town : For Governor, John Hancock 44, James Bowdoin 23. For Lieutenant Governor, Jeremiah Powell, 37, James Bowdoin 1, Solomon Freeman 1. For Senator, Solomon Freeman 47, Nymphas Marston 43. An act was passed by the General Court to prevent damage to Nobscusset meadows ; it was made perpetual in 1797, and amended in 1802.

1783, April 10, a new schooner, called the Perseverance, was launched in town, and a party of young persons went out in her on an excursion. Being without ballast, when in the channel off Beach Point, she capsized, and Miss Anna Hawes, a young lady of 17, sister of the late Deacon Joseph Hawes, was drowned. The interests of education, which had languished during the war, again began to receive attention. In 1783, and thenceforward annually, the town chose committees to secure a school-master, and attend to the interests of the schools.

Dec. 1787, the town chose David Thacher, Esq. and Capt. Jonathan Howes, delegates to the State Convention, to act upon the Constitution of the United States, and they both voted in favor of ratifying that instrument.

In 1788, died Col. Enoch Hallet, for some time Sheriff of this County. He was an active patriot of the Revolution, and a man of influence and high character.

In 1789, occurred a disastrous shipwreck, involving the loss of the lives of seven people belonging to this town. A new fishing schooner, mostly owned by a Mr. Evans, of Providence, R. I., was lost in a gale, on Nantucket Shoals,

with all on board. Their names were, Howes Hallet, master, Josiah Hallet, Daniel Hallet, Levi Hallet, Joseph Hallet, Josiah Miller and Moody Sears, all of Yarmouth.

In 1791, died Capt. Joshua Gray, at the early age of 48. But he lived long enough to perform the most important services to his native town, as an officer in the field, and as a patriot in counsel, during the Revolutionary period.

The time had now arrived when the people had become convinced that it would be more convenient, for the transaction of public business, that a division of the town should take place. There were no causes for disagreement, so far as now appears, but the two parishes had become used to independent action, and the sentiment in favor of separation of the two sections had become quite general. At a meeting held March 14, 1793, it was voted, 86 yeas to 4 nays, to have the East Precinct set off into a township, and David Thacher, Esq., Lieut. Micajah Sears, Lieut. Josiah Thacher, Lieut. Jeremiah Howes and Capt. John Nickerson, were chosen a committee to take measures to accomplish the object.

The act of separation was passed June 19, 1793. The committee chosen to present the matter to the Legislature represented that the town contained, Dec. 1792, 652 polls, of which 367 were in the Western, and 285 in the Eastern Precinct; 290 legal voters, 157 in the Western and 138 in the Eastern Precinct; £3293 10s. valuation of real estate, £1711 5s. in the Eastern, £1482 5s. in the Western Precinct. No opposition to the measure was made to the Legislature.

At a town meeting held Sept. 3, a letter was read from Thomas Russell, containing the proceedings of the Boston merchants and others of the town of Boston upon the President's proclamation of neutrality; and it was unanimously voted, that said proclamation appears to us to be founded in wisdom and justice, and is approved by the citizens of this town.

Feb. 1794, six men, one from each precinct, were chosen to settle up the affairs of the town, viz : Lieut. Jeremiah Howes, Lieut. Micajah Sears, Mr. Jonathan Bangs, for East Precinct ; Lieut. Isaac Matthews, Mr. Edmund Bray, Capt. Joseph Hawes, for West Precinct. These committees adjusted the affairs of the town satisfactorily, and henceforward, the history of DENNIS is treated in separate chapters.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE NATIVE INDIANS.

Their Numbers and Character Before the Settlement — The Pestilence — Purchase of Lands — Their Subjection to the English — Efforts to Christianize the Natives, by Elliott and Others — Their Love for Spirituous Liquors — Statistics — Deacon Nauhaught, and His Wonderful Encounter with a Snake — Whittier's Poem — The Closing Scene.

THE native Indians of this town, having ceased to exist as a distant community, during the Revolutionary period, a melancholy interest attaches to their one hundred and sixty years of contact with civilized life.

It is evident that the natives of the soil were, at one time, quite numerous here. The extensive deposits of shells, and the number and variety of the utensils and arrow-heads which are brought to light, by the searchers of our fields, are evidences of this fact. The pestilence, which swept away such multitudes, shortly before the coming of the English, also performed its devastating work here. The Plymouth colonists found the Indians of this vicinity of a friendly disposition. They were a mild race; their spirits had been subdued, perhaps, by the losses by death, which had occurred among them, which they had reason to believe to have been brought upon them in consequence of the anger of the Great Spirit for their wickedness in killing the crew of a French ship, which had been wrecked on the coast a number of years before. One of the captives, whose life had been spared, had told them of God's anger, and that He

would destroy them and give their country to others. They replied that they were too numerous for God to kill. But when the pestilence came, they began, with the natural superstition of savages, to think that one part of the prediction was fulfilled ; and when the Pilgrims came, they feared that the other part was about to be accomplished. Whether for this or some other reason, the English found the Indians to be in a very compliant mood. They sold their lands for a trifling consideration, and acknowledged satisfaction with the terms of the settlement. Masshantampaigne, the sagamore of the Nobscussetts, who seems to have been the sachem of nearly all the north side of the town, in 1657 signed an instrument of acquittance, which has been preserved to the present generation, and lived for many years afterwards on a reservation near Nobscusett Pond, where an Indian burial ground still exists, which probably contains his dust, but which, for generations has received no tenant. The succeeding year, 1658, Joanno, or Janno, who was one of the successors of Iyannough, and whose territory embraced the westerly part of Yarmouth, to Masshantampaigne's lands, on the East, and from thence to Bass River, southeasterly, submitted his claims upon the English to arbitration, and by mutual agreement conveyed, for a satisfactory consideration, a large tract of land to the settlers.

The natives at once became the unresisting subjects of the whites. Only sixteen years after the settlement, Masshantampaigne was arraigned on a charge of larceny, and, sachem though he was, submitted to the authority of the court without a protest.

The subjection of the Indians continued, from the time of Masshantampaigne to the date of the extinguishment of the race. The spirit of the legislation, no less than the compliant and unresisting character of the natives, encouraged such a result. The English had come here to stay ; the Indians were seen to be a fading and vanishing race ; "manifest

destiny " decreed that the strong should subdue the weak, and none seemed to appreciate this fact more completely than the Indians themselves. The colony court enacted that punishment should follow from firing a gun, under certain conditions, unless at "a wolf or an Indian;" the town forbade them selling tar or pitch or pine knots, and the minister, Mr. Cotton, sold the services of "*his* Indian, Saxuant," — so says the record, —as a janitor of the meeting-house, with as little compunction or any suggestion of impropriety, as he would have disposed of a negro, or a bullock.

As a matter of grace, or comity, the town permitted the Indians to occupy some of the land of which they had so recently been the sole proprietors, at the same time stipulating that it was to revert to the town, when not occupied according to the stipulation. At the division of the common lands, in 1711-13, an ample reservation was made for their use and benefit. The whites exercised their authority humanely and wisely, perhaps; allowing the Indians the use of such lands as seemed needful, for agriculture and for residence.

Efforts were early made to Christianize the Indians. Elliott, the Apostle, called here to settle a controversy in the church in 1647 or 1648, turned his attention to the work to which his life was devoted. He overcame all difficulties growing out of a difference in dialect from that of the Mass. Indians, and made himself understood. He was baffled somewhat by the ill-nature or quizzical propensities of a sachem called Jehu, and encouraged by a pliable one, who lent a more willing ear; but no such results grew out of his labors as in Natick, where Elliott spent so large a portion of his life. We are told by Gov. Hinckley, that "the ungovernable love of the Indians for strong drink, was a great hindrance to their improvement. The laws regulating the sale of liquors within colonial limits, were disregarded by the covetous English, when it was possible for them to do so."

The Indians had such a love for intoxicating liquor, that they would sacrifice anything to procure it. Mr. Stone, the preacher at Provincetown, used often to preach to Indians in other parts. One of the Mashpee deacons was asked how he liked Mr. Stone. He answered, "Mr. Stone one very good preacher, but he preach too much about rum. When he no preach about rum, Indian think nothing 'bout it; but when he tells how Indian love rum, and how much they drink, then I think how good it is, and think no more 'bout the sermon, my mouth waters all the time so much for rum." Intemperance had much to do with their decline in numbers, but contact with civilized life, here as elsewhere, seemed to be as fatal to them as their vices. Perhaps it was the cause of them.

Rev. Thomas Thornton, the third minister of this town, took up the work commenced by Elliott, with zeal and diligence. He labored, in a large measure, through the instrumentality of the native teachers, and his work was crowned with much success. According to Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich, who spent his life in this labor of love and duty, in his time, "the number of 'praying Indians' in Sawtucket and Nobscusset, where Indian Manassah was teacher, was 121; in Mattacheese, where Jeremy Robins was teacher, was, 70." This gives us some insight into the numbers of the Indians then in this vicinity, as well as of their religious character, and, as it is not probable that more than half of the natives were comprehended in the term, "praying Indians," it will be seen that a very considerable number still remained here at the time. In a report made in 1765, it is stated that there were "six wigwams in Yarmouth, which belonged to the church and congregation at Potnumecutt," which probably did not mean that these were all the Indians that remained — only that they were connected with the society named. They had been gradually dwindling in numbers, through disease and contact with civilization. Of

those who went with the English to the wars, very few returned. In 1763, nearly all were swept off by "a malignant disease." Ansel Taylor, who was born in 1748, and died aged 101, recollects this sickness, and stated that the disease was the small-pox. Soon after the Revolutionary war, the greater part of the Indians having died, and the remnant remaining, scattered in other localities, the lands were, agreeably to the vote of the town, from time to time sold. The village of South Yarmouth now occupies a large portion of what was formerly the Indian reservation. "So late as 1779," says Alden in his "*Memorabilia of Yarmouth*," there was a small cluster of wigwams in the south-easterly part of the town, about a mile from the mouth of Bass River, which were inhabited by some of the remains of the Pawkunnawkut Indians. The chief of them, about this time, had the small-pox. Five of those who had it, survived, and eleven died. It is probable that this part of Yarmouth will ever retain the name of *Indian town*. There is still one wigwam [in 1797,] on the banks of the river, which is occupied by a negro and a squaw."

In the "*Collection of American Epitaphs*," published by Rev. Timothy Alden, A. M., son of the ninth minister of this town, is the following very interesting account of Elisha Nauhaught, a Christian Indian of great repute in his day:

"ELISHA NAUHAUGHT, an exemplary deacon in the little cluster of wigwams, which were standing as late as 1779, at Indian-town in Yarmouth, deserves an honorable notice among the worthy aborigines of this country. Several anecdotes are still related of him, to show that he was a conscientious, honest, and pious man."

"He once found a pocket-book containing a quantity of money. Such were his ideas, however, that he would not open it, nor would he suffer any one else to open it, till he got to a public house. "If I were to," he said, "all the trees in the woods would see me and witness against me."

"The village before mentioned contained many praying Indians, as well as some of a different character. Deacon Rider, an old gentleman, had lost some turkies, on a certain time, and, not being well acquainted with the character of his aboriginal neighbors, fixed his suspicions upon them. He rode into the village very early in the morning, fastened his horse in the woods, and walked in silence to the door of one of the wigwams, where he stopped for a moment and found that the Indian was at prayer. He then, without disturbing the pious occupant in his devotions, passed on to another wigwam. The head of the family was solemnly engaged in the same manner. He felt ashamed of himself, but he thought he would go to one wigwam more. He did so, and it happened to be Nauhaught's. To his astonishnent, he found him also offering the morning sacrifice in the midst of his little family. What a delightful scene! while the groves resounded with the melodious notes of the feathered choir, the whole village seemed to echo with the prayers and praises, which rose from every quarter. Deacon Rider was extremely mortified, and vexed with himself, to think that he should have suspected the poor Indians of the theft, when he found them, before sunrise, pouring forth their petitions to Almighty God, in such commendable manner, while many of his whiter brethren were sleeping, like the sluggard, and never called upon that sacred name, unless to profane and blaspheme it.

"Deacon Nauhaught, in the near prospect of dissolution, was visited by the clergyman, in the town, who had much satisfaction in the meek, humble and pious temper which he witnessed. Among other questions, he asked Nauhaught if he felt resigned to die? He immediately replied, in Indian style, '*Oh yes, Mr. Alden, I have always had a pretty good notion about death;*' meaning, that he had long so cast himself upon the blessed Redeemer and had such hope in his mercy, that he was not afraid of the king of terrors. He

soon after left the world, between 89 and 90 years of age, and no doubt entered upon that rest, which is provided for the people of God."

This interesting account is supplemented by a curious story, in the same work :

"The following remarkable anecdote the author of this Collection had from some aged people, and, particularly from the late venerable Deacon Isaac Matthews of Yarmouth, who was well acquainted with Nauhaught.

"This Indian, who was a very athletic man, was once attacked by a large number of black snakes. Being at a considerable distance from any people, and having no weapon about him except what the God of nature had given him, he knew not what to do. He found it impossible to escape from them by attempting to run. He experienced, however, very little from any fearful apprehensions on account of his personal safety. He was perfectly self collected and thought he would stand firm on his feet and suffer the snakes to take their own course, for a time, without annoyance. They approached him from every direction with elevated heads and a tremendous hissing. They soon began to wind themselves about his legs. Presently one of them got up to his neck and seemed to act as if he were attempting to get his head into Nauhaught's mouth. Nauhaught opened his jaws, which were furnished with a noble set of teeth. The snake immediately thrust in his head and the deacon bit it off! a fortunate circumstance, as the result proves; for the blood, streaming from the decapitated leader in the attack, so alarmed the rest of the invading enemy, that Nauhaught was immediately left master of the field!"¹ This wonderful tale, like the story of the disaster, at the well in Hockanom, gave our local annalists the credit of being of a decidedly credulous character.

¹ Dea. Nauhaught's house was on the south side of Long Pond, near the Yarmouth road. A swamp, on the opposite side, which belonged to his daughter, was long known by the name of "Sarah's Swamp."

The incident in relation to the finding of the money, has been commemorated by the poet Whittier, in the following spirited lines :

NAUHAUGHT, THE DEACON.

NAUHAUGHT, the Indian deacon, who of old
Dwelt, poor but blameless, where his narrowing Cape
Stretches its shrunk arm out to all the winds
And the relentless smiting of the waves,
Awoke one morning from a pleasant dream
Of a good angel dropping in his hand
A fair, broad gold-piece, in the name of God.

He rose and went forth with the early day
Far inland, where the voices of the waves
Mellowed and mingled with the whispering leaves,
As, through the tangle of the low, thick woods,
He searched his traps. Therein nor beast nor bird
He found; though meanwhile in reedy pools
The otter plashed, and underneath the pines
The partridge drummed; and as his thoughts went back
To the sick wife and little child at home,
What marvel that the poor man felt his faith
Too weak to bear its burden, — like a rope
That, strand by strand uncoiling, breaks above
The hand that grasps it. “Even now, O Lord!
Send me,” he prayed, “the angel of my dream!
Nauhaught is very poor; he cannot wait.”

Even as he spake he heard at his bare feet
A low, metallic clink, and, looking down,
He saw a dainty purse with disks of gold
Crowding its silken net. Awhile he held
The treasure up before his eyes, alone
With his great need, feeling the wondrous coins
Slide through his eager fingers, one by one.
So then the dream was true. The angel brought
One broad piece only; should he take all these?
Who would be wiser, in the blind, dumb woods?
The loser, doubtless rich, would scarcely miss
This dropped crumb from a table always full.
Still, while he mused, he seemed to hear the cry
Of a starved child; the sick face of his wife
Tempted him. Heart and flesh in fierce revolt
Urged the wild license of his savage youth
Against his later scruples. Bitter toil,
Prayer, fasting, dread of blame, and pitiless eyes
To watch his halting, — had he lost for these

The freedom of the woods ;— the hunting-grounds
Of happy spirits for a walled-in heaven
Of everlasting psalms ? One healed the sick
Very far off thousands of moons ago ;
Had he not prayed him night and day to come
And cure his bed-bound wife ? Was there a hell ?
Were all his father's people writhing there —
Like the poor shell-fish set to boil alive —
Forever, dying never ? If he kept
This gold, so needed, would the dreadful God
Torment him like a Mohawk's captive, stuck
With slow consuming splinters ? Would the saints
And the white angels dance and laugh to see him
Burn like a pitch-pine torch ? His Christian gar'b
Seemed falling from him ; with the fear and shame
Of Adam naked at the cool of day,
He gazed around. A black snake lay in coil
On the hot sand, a crow with sidelong eye
Watched from a dead bough. All his Indian lore
Of evil blending with a convert's faith
In the supernatural terrors of the Book,
He saw the Tempter in the coiling snake
And ominous, black-winged bird ; and all the while
The low rebuking of the distant waves
Stole in upon him like the voice of God
Among the trees of Eden. Girding up
His soul's loins with a resolute hand, he thrust
The base thought from him : " Nauhaught, be a man !
Starve, if need be ; but, while you live, look out
From honest eyes on all men, unashamed.
God help me ! I am deacon of the church,
A baptized, praying Indian ! Should I do
This secret meanness, even the barken knots
Of the old trees would turn to eyes to see it,
The b'rd's would tell of it, and all the leaves
Whisper above me : " Nauhaught is a thief !"
The sun would know it, and the stars that hide
Behind his light would watch me, and at night
Follow me with their sharp, accusing eyes.
Yea, thou, God, seest me !" Then Nauhaught drew
Closer his belt of leather, dulling thus
The pain of hunger, and walked bravely bac'k
To the brown fishing-hamlet by the sea ;
And, pausing at the inn-door, cheerily asked :
" Who hath lost aught to-day ?"
" I," said a voice ;
" Ten gold pieces, in a silken purse,
My daughter's handiwork." He looked, and lo !
One stood before him in a coat of frieze,

And the glazed hat of a seafaring man,
Shrewd-faced, broad-shouldered, with no trace of wings.
Marvelling, he dropped within the stranger's hand
The silken web, and turned to go his way.
But the man said : " A tithe at least is yours ;
Take it in God's name as an honest man."
And as the deacon's dusky fingers closed
Over the golden gift, " Yea, in God's name
I take it, with a poor man's thanks," he said.

So down the street that, like a river of sand,
Ran, white in sunshine, to the summer sea,
He sought his home, singing and praising God ;
And when his neighbors in their careless way
Spoke of the owner of the silken purse —
A Wellfleet skipper, known in every port
That the Cape opens in its sandy wall —
He answered, with a wise smile, to himself :
" I saw the angel where they see a man."

On the eastern slope of the bank on the borders of Long Pond, in South Yarmouth, thoughtful hands have erected a pile, on one of the stones of which is the following inscription, which fitly ends this record of the aborigines of the town :

ON THIS SLOPE LIE BURIED
THE LAST OF THE NATIVE INDIANS
OF YARMOUTH.

CHAPTER XVII.

FROM THE DIVISION OF THE TOWN TO THE CLOSE OF THE WAR OF 1812-15.

Meeting House at South Sea — First Post Office — Small Pox — Business Statistics of South Sea — Death of Hon. David Thacher — Academy asked for — Rev. Dr. Samuel West — The Embargo — War Declared against Great Britain — Attitude of the Town — Incidents and Events — Peace Proclaimed.

IN 1794, the people at South Sea, having petitioned for preaching among themselves, and requested that Rev. Mr. Alden be allowed to come over to them, as often as their proportion of the tax paid entitled them to his service, the matter was submitted to the pastor, who consented to visit "South Sea as often as his health and abilities would permit." This necessitated the building of a new meeting-house, which was done at the expense of the people there. At the dedication, Mr. Alden preached in the forenoon, and Rev. Mr. Waterman, of Barnstable, in the afternoon. The text, of Mr. Alden's discourse was from ACTS x:29,—"Therefore come I unto you without gainsaying, so soon as I was sent for. I ask, therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me." Both sermons were published. Services were held there about one Sunday in four. From 1796, for many years, parish meetings were held on the South side, about one-third of the time.

Party spirit began to rage at this period. Yarmouth, from the first, adhered to the Federalist theories. Rev. Dr. Alden, writing somewhat later, significantly said, "With regard to the political theories of the people, the Jacobinical error is not so prevalent as in some other towns in the vicinity."

In 1795, according to the terms of the State constitution,

the people voted upon the proposition for its amendment. In this town there were 22 yeas and 40 nays. A Post office was established in this town, and John Thacher appointed Postmaster.

From 1797, for several years, the small-pox raged in this town, and precautionary measures were taken to prevent its spread. In 1801, it was voted to establish a house for inoculation, on Great Island.

By the census of 1800, the population of the town was ascertained to be 1727.

A contemporary writer, of about the beginning of the century, gives us a comprehensive view of the maritime business of the South side of the town. On the Yarmouth side of Bass River were six wharves, three near the mouth, and three a mile north of it. There belonged here twenty-one vessels. One brig sailed direct to the West Indies; ten coasters, from thirty to forty tons burthen, to Boston, Connecticut or the Southern states, and from thence to the West Indies. The other ten were fishermen; one was of seventy tons, the rest from forty to seventy tons. One or two vessels were annually built at Bass River. At Lewis's Bay, in West Yarmouth, there were four coasters, of about forty-five tons each, and ten sails of fishermen of about the same size. No exact enumeration of the business in this direction, of the North side of the town, is extant, but it was probably more extensive than that on the South side.

In 1801, the town sustained the loss of Hon. David Thacher, one of the most eminent of her citizens. He was the son of Judah, and was born in 1730. He was a Representative for twenty-seven years; Senator two years; and a member of the Conventions for framing and adopting the State and the Federal Constitutions. He was for fifteen years a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Mr. Thacher was a merchant, living near the old home of Anthony, his ancestor. His fellow-citizens never permanently withdrew

their confidence from him, and in 1798, at his last election as Representative, which he declined, the town place on record the following vote : "Voted, gratitude and thanks to David Thacher, Esq., for the good services he has done the town for numbers of years past, he being aged, and declined the service any longer." Of him it was said, "his talents were solid, judicious and useful, rather than brilliant," and the inscription on his tomb-stone, probably with more truth than is usually found in such writings, says, "By the constant practice of the domestic virtues he rendered himself greatly beloved and respected in the various walks of domestic life." This epitaph was composed by the Hon. Isaiah L. Green, an intimate friend of Mr. Thacher's. The composition of epitaphs was formerly considered a high test of literary skill. Dr. Johnson was selected to write Goldsmith's, but insisted that it should be composed in Latin. Mr. Alden, not only wrote epitaphs, but elegiac obituary verses, of considerable literary merit.

In 1803, an attempt was made by several towns, to procure the establishment of an Academy in this County. This town voted, to appropriate \$1000 for the purpose, provided the General Court will allow one to be built in Yarmouth and will appropriate a half township of the public lands to its support. Col. Thacher and Capt. Charles Hallet, were chosen a committee to petition the General Court in favor of the measure. The Academy was finally located in Sandwich, Elisha Doane, Esq., being one of the Trustees, for this town, for a number of years. The "Forest society" was permitted, by its committees, "that now are, or hereafter may be appointed," to cut down any of the trees that the society may have set, by setting others in their place. To the instrumentality of this society, doubtless, we are indebted for the Lombardy Poplars and other trees upon the streets of the north side of the town, some of which survived as late as the year 1840.

In 1805, permission was granted to David Kelley and others, to build a draw-bridge over Bass River, without expense to the town.

Feb. 24, 1806, died Col. Thomas Thacher.

In 1807, Sept. 24, died in Dartmouth, Mass., Rev. Samuel West, D. D. He was born in Yarmouth, March 3, 1730, in the south-easterly part¹ of the town, near Swan Pond. His father was Sackfield West, a man of humble fortunes, but of strong mind, who often used to exhort the Indians in their meeting-house near by.¹ Samuel was early employed in the pursuit of his father's calling, husbandry, but discerning men discovering his abilities, the means of education were procured for him, and he graduated from Harvard College in 1754. "He became noted for his metaphysical and controversial talents, and was a thorough critic in Greek and Hebrew." He was a zealous Whig during the Revolution, and wrote much of a political character, and deciphered the letter of Dr. Church, to the British ministry, which disclosed his treason and treachery. He was a member of the Convention which formed the constitution of Massachusetts, and also of that which ratified the constitution of the United States. He was an honorary member of the Academy of Sciences at Philadelphia and at Boston. "He was," says Dr. Alden, "as remarkable for his mental powers as Dr. Samuel Johnson, the great biographer and moralist. He was supposed to have much resembled him in personal appearance, and with the same literary advantages would, unquestionably, have equalled him for reputation in the learned world." His manner was very uncouth, and many anecdotes are told of his conduct while engrossed in thought or study, rendering him unconscious of the lapse of time and of everything around him. On one occasion he harnessed his horse to go to church, and falling into a reverie, took the horse by the bridle and led him all the way there. He preached with great

¹ This meeting-house stood upon the site of the late residence of Eliakim Studley, of South Yarmouth.

vigor and power, and without the aid of notes. The origin of the family is unknown. Dr. West had a brother, who was undistinguished, and the name is extinct in this town.

This being a maritime community, the hardships experienced by the operation of the embargo act of 1807, as well as of former other restrictive measures of the government, operated with peculiar severity here. This measure was extremely unpopular and was held by our people to be unnecessary and ill-timed. The discontent found expression in a town meeting held Aug. 29, 1808, when it was unanimously determined to petition the executive to suspend the embargo. Dr. Calvin Tilden, Sylvanus Crowell, Seth Baker, Elisha Doane, Gorham Crowell, Henry Thacher, James Crowell, John Eldridge and Charles Hallet were appointed a committee to draft said petition, which, after sufficient time had been given for its preparation, was read, accepted, and ordered to be transmitted, by the Selectmen, to the President.

Certificates, under the "Religious Freedom Act," began to be filed with the town clerks, by inhabitants claiming to belong to other societies than the "standing order."

In Feb., 1809, an act was passed to incorporate Gorham Lovell and others, under the title of "The First Baptist Society in Barnstable and Yarmouth." The Methodists also began to make proselytes in the town.

The discontent on account of the embargo continued, and gathered strength and intensity. A large amount of capital, and all our enterprising ship-masters and mariners of every grade, were left entirely without employment. In Feb. 1809, the town again met to consider this subject, and raised a committee of inquiry and correspondence, viz : Elisha Doane, Esq., Simeon Crowell, Benjamin Matthews, John Gray, Gorham Lovell, Esq. Subsequently, it was voted that if any one present was seriously suffering in consequence of the embargo, he was desired to come forward and make it known. The

Selectmen were authorized to afford relief to the suffering.

The distress of the times did not deter the citizens from measures to increase their educational advantages. In May, 1809, the town granted to certain inhabitants a right to erect a school house in Hawes's Lane, near the guide board, leaving the road to Barnstable 40 feet wide, and to South Yarmouth 35 feet wide. This school, for many years maintained in a high state of efficiency, was an important educational agency. Mr. James Henry, a brilliant and talented young man; Mr. Hugh Montgomery, the early friend of the late Joshua Sears, and other bright teachers, were among the instructors of this institution.

The population of the town, in 1810, had increased to 2134.

In May, 1811, a report was received, in town meeting, of the laying out of "Town Dock." Two years later the town gave to the proprietors the privilege of digging out the channel, leading thereto, and the profits from wharfage, etc., for the term of forty years.

WAR OF 1813-15.

The controversies between the United States and Great Britain, as seemed inevitable, culminated in active hostilities. WAR with Great Britain was declared, June 18, 1812; and although entered into and waged for the avowed purpose of vindicating our maritime rights as a nation, against the British claim of the right of search and restrictive regulations upon our commerce, it was, from the beginning, an exceedingly unpopular measure in this community. Whether ill or well founded, the people of the town believed that hostilities could have been averted, by firmness and decision in the outset, and that Great Britain could have been brought to recede from the position which she had taken in the matters in controversy between the two nations. The war found the people already distressed and impoverished by the policy

pursued by the government for several years preceding it, which withdrew most of its citizens from their accustomed pursuits, and greatly curtailed their resources. Acting in their collective capacity, in town meeting assembled, July 8, 1812, twenty days after the declaration of war, the inhabitants appointed a committee to draft a memorial and resolutions to the President, "under the present alarming crisis." The memorial — the purport of which is not disclosed by the record — was read and adopted, and the moderator and clerk were instructed to transmit the same to the President. The meeting also voted in favor of a committee to correspond with other towns in the County, "to consult for the general good and safety, viz : Capt. John Eldridge, Dr. Calvin Tilden, Capt. James Crowell, Capt. Sam'l Taylor, Elisha Doane, Esq.

The political sentiments of the town were indicated in the election held in April, 1814. The vote for Governor was very large, 265 for Caleb Strong, the Federal, anti-war candidate, to 23 for Joseph B. Varnam, Republican, war candidate. The Hon. John Reed, of this town, was elected Representative to Congress, from the District, of which Barnstable County formed a part.

Aug. 1814, an agent was appointed "to wait on His Excellency Caleb Strong, and procure the guns belonging to Yarmouth, if there be any." Also, chose a committee to consult and adopt measures for the common safety and defence of the town, viz : Capt. Thomas Hedge, Capt. John Eldridge, Capt. Charles Hallet, Capt. Isaiah Crowell, Capt. Elisha Baker, Mr. Abner Taylor, Capt. Alex. Baxter, Capt. John Hallet, Gorham Lovell, Esq.

A meeting of the citizens was convened on *Sunday*, 18th Sept., by request of the Committee of Safety. A letter was read from Capt. Rd. Raggett, commanding Br. ship Spencer, to the citizens of the town of Brewster, containing a demand upon the citizens for a contribution of \$4000, in default of

which, the bombardment of the town was threatened. Also a letter from Barnstable, requesting aid in case of the invasion of the town. A committee was appointed to meet committees of other towns in the County, at Brewster, consisting of Capt. John Eldridge and Dr. Calvin Tilden. The town met the next day, to hear the report, but without result. Chose another committee, "to inquire into the demand, or errand, if any shall be made, by flag of truce, viz : Dr. C. Tilden, Capt. John Eldridge, Gorham Lovell, Sam'l Taylor, - Isaiah Crowell, Winthrop Sears, Joseph Eldridge. "Voted, unanimously, That as this town have ever expressed their decided disapprobation of the present ruinous and unhappy war, and have hitherto refrained from engaging in the same ; we are still determined not to engage in, encourage or support it any further than we are compelled to do, by the laws of the country of which we are citizens."

During the period of the war, the maritime business of the people was, of course, almost entirely suspended. In 1814, especially, Great Britain being temporarily freed from her continental troubles, was at liberty to bend her energies to the task of dealing with the United States, and a large fleet was despatched to the American waters, rendezvousing in the vicinity of Boston Bay, sometimes taking refuge in Provincetown Harbor. Notwithstanding the great risk, some of our fishing vessels occasionally ventured out, and succeeded in eluding the enemy's cruisers. Capt. Timothy Hallet, in schr. *Victory*, bound to the Banks, fishing, was captured shortly after leaving port, taken on board the Admiral's ship, and his vessel sent to Halifax as a prize, with the *Victory*'s crew. The Admiral had a valuable prize which he wished piloted to Halifax, and Capt. Hallet was requested to act in that capacity. He made the condition of compliance, the restoration of his vessel when he reached there, the liberation of his brother-in-law, Ezekiel Hall, one of his crew, with a safe-conduct for his vessel until her arrival at

Yarmouth. His terms were accepted, and in a short time Capt. Hallet had the pleasure of restoring his brother-in-law to his family, and his vessel to her owner, Capt. Ebenezer Howes.

Alarms were frequent, and the militia were constantly liable to be called out. On one occasion the Yarmouth company was a day and night in Barnstable, which was supposed to be threatened with an attack, and bivouacked in the Court House. It was once or twice, under the same circumstances, marched to the South side, which was threatened by a visit from the invaders. Party spirit ran high, and the people of the town refused to take any other part in the hostilities than to repel invasion. Many of those who had fought and suffered in the Revolutionary War, utterly refused to engage in the struggle then going on. The opposition to the war was at no time abated, in this town; and the treaty of peace, signed by the plenipotentiaries, at Ghent, Dec. 24, 1814; by the Prince Regent of Great Britain, Dec. 27; and by the United States Government Feb. 17, following, was a welcome relief to the people.

CHAPTER XVIII.

FROM THE WAR OF 1812-15, TO THE SOUTHERN REBELLION.

Post-Office — Bridge across Bass River — Temperance Movement — Rev. Nath'l Cogswell's Ordination — Death of Judge George Thacher — Burning of the County House — Death of Rev. Timothy Alden — Alms House and Town House Built — Deaths of Charles Hallet and Henry Thacher — Surplus Revenue — Death of Capt. Samuel Taylor — Terrible Gale of 1841 — Cape Cod Association Celebrate Here — Death of Hon. John Reed.

DURING the war, matters connected with national concerns and the public safety engrossed the chief attention of the people. In 1813, the town voted to have the Post Office removed to near the meeting house, by "a majority of 35 votes." In 1815, voted, "to establish a tavern at Bass River." Also, voted, to raise \$125 towards building a bridge across Bass River, provided the town of Dennis and individuals will be at the expense of the remainder. The committee having the matter in charge, estimated the whole cost at \$450. Subsequently, at a town meeting, an order of notice from the General Court for incorporating a company for the maintenance of a toll-bridge was read, and it was unanimously voted, that the town consent. The act of incorporation was granted the subsequent year.

The year 1817 witnessed a great temperance reform in the town. The evils of the intemperate and excessive use of spirituous liquors had become very great, and the drinking habits of the people were entailing much misery upon the

community. Seventeen retailers were required to supply the demand on the north side of the town, to say nothing of the other portions. The formation of the Boston Society for the Prevention of Intemperance, was followed by the organization of a similar one here — said to be the second of the kind established in this country. Several persons who had been dealers in spirituous liquors joined the organization. The first meeting was held March 6, 1817, when a constitution and rules were adopted, and at a subsequent meeting the organization was effected. The conditions of membership would not be considered very exacting in these days: "No member of the society, except in case of sickness, shall drink any distilled spirit or wine, in any house in town, except his own, or the one in which he resides." "No member shall offer or furnish, except in case of sickness, to any inhabitant of the town, any distilled spirit or wine, whether they be visitors or laborers, but shall use his influence to discourage the ruinous practice." The first officers of the society were: President, Elisha Doane; 1st Vice President, Seth Kelley; 2nd Vice President, Joseph Hawes; Secretary, Calvin Tilden; Treasurer, Prince Matthews; Committee, Freeman Baker, Howes Taylor, Anthony Chase, Henry Thacher, Esq., Edmund Eldridge, Ebenezer Matthews, Jr., John Eldridge, Esq. This society existed many years, and was instrumental in checking the evil aimed at in a very marked degree. A large proportion of the dealers voluntarily gave up the business, as the drinking of liquors was discountenanced, and sales were restricted by the authorities. In 1817, the town voted, "not to approbate a retailer, but to approbate one taverner, for the accommodation of travellers, who shall give \$100 bond not to sell to the inhabitants."

July 3, 1818, died John Eldridge, Esq., a prominent and useful citizen. He was eight years one of the Selectmen and Assessors, and six years a Representative in the General Court from this town. He left three sons, John, Asa and

Oliver, who were often "heard from" in the next generation.

In 1820, the town voted, 31 yeas and 1 nay, in favor of a Convention for revising the Constitution of the State, and John Reed and Elisha Doane were subsequently elected delegates to the Convention. The work of the Convention, as submitted to the voters, was afterwards ratified by a large majority, the sentiment of this town being almost unanimous in its favor. The third census, taken this year, showed the population of the town to be 2232.

Nov. 15, 1821, Charles Hallet, a prominent business man of this town, died, aged 71.

April 24th, 1822, Rev. Nathaniel Cogswell became, by ordination, the colleague of Rev. Timothy Alden, Rev. Warren Fay of Charlestown, preaching the sermon, from Acts vi: 4. Mr. Cogswell soon assumed the chief care of the society.

In 1823, Bass River Lower Bridge Company was incorporated by the Legislature. The town "voted, 107 yeas to 0 nays, not to have the Post Office removed farther West." This was an expression of the preferences of the voters, for the information of the national authorities.

Hon. Geo. Thacher died April 6, 1824, at Biddeford, Maine, having been born in this town April 12, 1754. He was a descendant, in the fourth generation, of Anthony Thacher, one of the grantees of the town. He was a son of Lieut. Peter, and graduated from Harvard College in 1776. Having prepared himself for the practice of law, in the office of Shearjashub Bourne, Esq., of Barnstable, in 1782, he established himself in Biddeford, in the District of Maine. Chosen, before the establishment of the Constitution, a delegate to Congress, he was after its adoption chosen a Representative, serving in that capacity until 1801. He took an active part in the business of that body, and was one of the keenest debaters and most influential workers in the House. His wit, sarcasm, and power of ridicule, which he had frequent

occasion to exercise, brought him in collision with some of the leaders of the opposition. On one occasion he was challenged by an irate Southern member, whose call to the "field of honor," he treated with considerable levity. He said, he would write a note to Mrs. Thacher on the subject, and if she advised it, he would meet his antagonist. In the meantime, the latter might mark his size on the wall and fire away at it; if he hit it, he would own that he was shot. That ended the matter. In 1801 he resigned his seat in Congress, to accept the position of Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, where he remained until 1824. He was one of the chief ornaments of a tribunal, which numbers among its most conspicuous members, such lawyers as Parsons, Shaw, Parker, Morton, and others whose opinions are quoted and relied upon in all American judicial proceedings. His discriminating power, sound technical knowledge, and recollection of old and unreported cases, were invaluable to his associates; and none of his eminent contemporaries surpassed him, in integrity, independence and the impartiality of his judgments. Judge Thacher was also something more than a mere lawyer; he was a man of learning in other departments, and was particularly well versed in theological and polemical controversies; and his knowledge of history and the literature of the period, was surpassed by few of his contemporaries. His wit and humor often enlivened many of the dreary judicial proceedings in which he took part, and he sometimes took a very practical view of what was transpiring before him. On one occasion, Hon. Daniel Davis, as Solicitor General, was prosecuting a horse-thief, before Judge Thacher, in the County of Kennebec. The case suggested a precedent to the keen-witted Judge. When he was a boy, he and the Solicitor General lived in the adjoining towns of Yarmouth and Barnstable, and the day after the Battle of Bunker Hill, the militia of the two towns started off for Boston. The boys accompanied the soldiers, Davis acting as fifer, until an

order came, for the troops to return home. In their retreat, tired of marching, the boys found an old horse by the way-side, mounted him and rode for some miles, after which, they abandoned their steed on the highway, to return to his home, if he so willed. In the course of the trial, the judge leaned over the bench, and said, in an undertone, to Davis, "Davy, this reminds me of the horse you and I stole in Barnstable." Judge Thacher remained on the bench until 1824, during which time, his residence was in Newburyport. After retiring, he lived, with his children, a short period, in Biddeford, until the time of his death.

In 1824, a Baptist Church was organized in South Yarmouth. Rev. Simeon Crowell, a native of this town, was ordained Jan. 19, 1814, the council which met, with reference to him, having been held at his own house the afternoon previous. Mr. Crowell preached as an evangelist for many years after the organization of the church.

Feb. 26, 1825, Barnstable Bank, to be located in Yarmouth, was incorporated, with a capital of \$100,000.

In 1826, the town voted, that a petition be presented to the Legislature, asking that salt-works, which had heretofore been free from taxation, may no longer be exempt, 93 yeas, 8 nays. This year, a site for a Light House on Sandy Neck, at the entrance of the harbor, was ceded to the General Government by the Mass. Legislature, and the structure commenced.

Oct. 22, 1827, a serious calamity to the entire County occurred, by the burning of the County House in Barnstable, a brick building intended to be fire-proof, with 93 folios of Records of Deeds, numerous deeds left for record, three volumes of Probate records, and other papers of value.

November 13, 1828, Rev. Timothy Alden, the senior pastor, died, at the age of 92, having nearly completed the fifty-ninth year of his pastorate. He was born in Bridgewater, in 1736, a direct descendant of John Alden of May-

flower memory. His wife, the daughter of Rev. Abijah Weld, of Attleboro, to whom he was married Nov. 22, 1770, died in 1796, during his absence from home on a long journey. He had four sons and two daughters. The oldest, Timothy, born Aug. 28, 1771, was settled at Portsmouth, N. H., and afterwards became President of Alleghany College, at Meadville, Pa. He was an Honorary member of the Mass. and New York Historical societies, and was the author of a collection of American epitaphs, a work in five volumes. Isaiah graduated at H. C., 1799, and became a minister, was town and parish clerk of Yarmouth, for some time. Martin graduated in the same class with his brother Isaiah, and assisted his father, and Oliver became a merchant in Charleston, S. C. Sarah Weld was born Dec. 1775, and Martha Shaw Jan. 8, 1778.

Mr. Alden was a good sermonizer, peculiarly happy in the choice of texts. One of his parishioners, complaining that she was not profited by his preaching, he selected for her especial benefit the next Sabbath, Heb. iv: 2—"The word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it." Another instance is well remembered, when the customary day for supplying the parsonage with wood having passed, he preached the following Sabbath from Proverbs xxvi: 20—"Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out." The wood was forthcoming the next day. He had a talent for versification. A poem, occasioned by the death of Capt. Joshua Gray, was published in the *Massachusetts Magazine*. He retained the dress and manners of the Revolutionary period to the last. "We vividly recall the appearance of this aged gentleman," says the author of the *History of Cape Cod*, "as we saw him last at the ordination of Mr. Hersey, at Barnstable, in 1824. seated among the clergy and distinguished attendants, on the platform, his antique wig conspicuous, in small clothes, with knee and shoe buckles, and three-cornered hat lying near by,—objects of interest to

the young,— we regarded his venerable aspect with thoughts running back to antiquity. He sat there as sometimes stands a solitary, aged oak, surrounded by the younger growth of a later period. It was to us the last exhibition of the great wigs and cocked hats ; it left also impressions of a bygone age long to be remembered."

The town, in 1829, raised a committee to inquire into the subject of an almshouse, and James Crowell, James Matthews, Sam'l Thacher, Gorham Crowell, John Reed, Charles Hallet and Gorham Lovell were appointed to consider on the subject, and made a report, the purport of which is not disclosed by the records. Nothing, however, was done on the subject this year.

Another committee on the almshouse was raised in 1830, but no farther action was taken. \$50 was voted for a survey of the town. The census of this year showed the population to be 2251. The First Parish gave liberty to individuals to take down the old meeting-house of the First Congregational Society, and a new house was built by proprietors within the limits of the old meeting-house yard. The church was dedicated in November of the same year, the sermon being preached by the pastor; text, Psalms xxvii : 4. The cost of the building was a little over three thousand dollars.

March, 1831, it was voted to build a new alms-house, and the following building committee was raised: Nathan Hallet, Simeon Lewis, Eben Bray, James Matthews, Ezekiel Matthews, Jr. 59 votes were cast in favor of an amendment of the State constitution, changing the beginning of the political year from May to January. July 4, Dea. Howes Taylor died.

In 1832, the proprietors of Bass River Lower Bridge were incorporated. Central Wharf, on the north side of the town, was built. Sept. 26, Charles Hallet, Esq., died. He was a prominent citizen, a merchant by profession, and for two years Representative in the General Court.



March 2, 1833, Barnstable County Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated, and commenced business in this town in the August following. The town voted, unanimously, 112 in the affirmative, in favor of an amendment to the State Constitution, and of the second article of the Bill of Rights, in favor of freedom of religious worship. July 29, died Henry Thacher, Esq., a prominent citizen of the town, aged 54 years, a descendant, in the sixth generation, from Anthony Thacher. He was a merchant by profession. He three years represented the town in the Legislature, was a pioneer in the remarkable temperance reformation here in 1817-18, and one of the first of the receivers of the doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church, in this town.

The town, in March, 1835, voted to build a town house, near the centre of the town, and appointed a building committee, consisting of, Matthews C. Hallet, Alexander Baxter, Isaiah Crowell, Isaiah Bray, and James Matthews. \$400 was the sum appropriated for the work. Ebenezer Sears, a revolutionary soldier, died Sept. 20, aged 80 years. He was one of the guard at West Point, at the execution of Major Andre.

A society of the Universalist denomination was formed in 1836, and a church erected. The town voted, 165 to 1, in favor of an amendment of the Constitution of the State, reducing the number of Representatives in the General Court.

The town, May 29, 1837, voted to receive its proportion of the surplus revenue distributed by the United States government, and chose for its agent, John B. Doane, Esq., who was authorized to pay a debt of the town, and loan the rest at his discretion. Mr. Doane having died, Sept. 11, the Selectmen were chosen to succeed him. Mr. Doane was a prominent and useful public man, three times Representative, and actively identified in town business.

March, 1838, chose Isaiah Crowell agent for surplus reve-

nue, in place of the Selectmen, and voted to use \$600 of the fund for schools. Subsequently voted, to take so much of the revenue as was necessary to pay the sums appropriated at the town meeting in March; also sufficient to buy two hearsees.

The remainder of the surplus revenue was absorbed in 1839. The town voted to take of the fund sufficient to paint the town house and almshouse, and the remainder for schools; also appointed a committee to take measures to prevent the increase of the blowing, sandy wastes, about half a mile east of the Congregational meeting-house, and to again restore the soil to fertility. The committee were, Peter Thacher, Isaiah Crowell, Alexander Baxter, Wm. Hall, M. C. Hallet. \$500 was appropriated. The committee covered the shifting sand with a thick covering of brush, and the waste was in a few years reclaimed.

The second Congregational society, at West Yarmouth, was organized Sept. 30, 1840, with sixty-four members. A meeting-house was erected. Dea. Anthony Chase died Jan. 7, aged 83. This was a year of great political excitement, in which the people of this town took their full share of interest. At no time since 1812-15, have the feelings and passions been so enlisted, as during the campaign which resulted in the election of Gen. Harrison, for President of the United States. The vote of the town stood, Harrison 238, Van Buren 81. The population of the town was 2551, considerably larger than it ever had been before, or has been since.

Capt. Samuel Taylor, a Revolutionary pensioner, died in the portion of the town known as Hockanom, April 31, 1841, aged 85 years, 6 months. At the age of 17 years, soon after the Lexington and Concord fights, he enlisted in a volunteer corps, under Lieutenant Brimhorn, and repaired to the patriot army near Boston. He was at Bunker Hill, and was near Gen. Warren when he fell. He served four and one-

half years in Col. Shepard's regiment, and was in engagements at Princeton, Monmouth, Saratoga, and in the siege of Yorktown, and survived the rigors and sufferings of the winter encampment at Valley Forge. He subsequently engaged in seafaring pursuits, and became a successful shipmaster.

The gale of Oct. 3 and 4, 1841, was unprecedented in its destruction of life and property of the citizens of this County, especially of those employed in the fisheries. Yarmouth sustained a loss of 10 lives, rendering 4 wives widows, with 16 children fatherless. Sch. Primrose, Capt. Eben Bray, Jr., was on George's Bank, and was never after heard from; she was supposed to have foundered at sea. Sch. Leo, Captain Freeman Taylor, went ashore, high and dry, on Scorton Beach, and was got off, without injury. The names of the lost from Yarmouth were, Eben Bray, Jr., Peter Bray, John Bray, Eben'r Matthews, Jr., Isaac Matthews, son of Reuben Matthews, David Hall, David H. Hall, Benj. Whelden, Andrew Whelden. The case of Town of Barnstable, *vs.* Inhabitants of Yarmouth, for trespass in picking cranberries at Sandy Neck, was decided by the Supreme Court for the defendants. The case was defended on the ground of common custom.

Amos Otis, Edward Thacher and Oliver Hallet were authorized, by a vote of the town, to set trees along the highways of Yarmouth Port, provided the road be left 30 feet wide within the trees. The trees were procured in Middleboro, and set from the Barnstable line to the Second District school-house, greatly adding to the beauty and comfort of the street.

The Legislature of 1843, passed an act incorporating the Long Pond Fishing Co., of Yarmouth, to open an outlet from Long Pond to Swan Pond, and to improve Parker's River.

March 5, 1843, Ebenezer Taylor, a soldier of the Revolu-

tionary war, died, aged 82 years. May 12, a destructive fire raged in the woods in the southeasterly portion of the town, spreading over 4000 acres, and destroying standing and cut wood, to the value of \$50,000. September, the New Church society was organized. There had been receivers, here, of the doctrines taught by Swedenborg, for many years previous.

In 1844, John Reed, of Yarmouth, was elected by the Legislature, there having been "no choice" by the people, Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts, with George N. Briggs for Governor. May 11, died Ichabod Sherman, Esq., at that time, and for eleven years previous, one of the Selectmen and Assessors of the town, aged 77.

September 13, 1845, occurred in Roxbury, the death of Mr. George Hallet, a merchant of Boston, and a native of this town, greatly esteemed for his enterprise and high personal character, at the age of 61. By a vote of 26 yeas to 107 nays, the project to divide the town was rejected.

March, 1846, "leave to withdraw" was reported by the Legislature, on the petition of the committees of Yarmouth and Dennis, for leave to sell the whaling grounds at Nobsucusset. The Legislature took the ground that this was a matter over which it had no control. Oct. 13, Dea. Samuel Matthews died.

Jan. 2, 1847, George Thacher, Esq., a merchant of Boston, and a native of Yarmouth, died in the former place, aged 50 years; Sept. 5, Capt. Edward Bangs Hallet, a prominent ship-master and business man; and Nov. 17, Col. Isaiah Bray. Barque Albert Henry, commanded by Capt. Francis Hallet, with the mate and two of the crew from this town, sailed from Ralego, W. C. A., and was never after heard from.

In May, 1848, daily mails were established between Yarmouth and Orleans on the north side and Chatham on the south side, of the Cape, instead of tri-weekly mails, as here-

tofore. Oct. 8, died Elisha Doane, Esq., aged 81 years. He was a native of Wellfleet, removing to this town in early life, and accumulating a fortune in trade—a man of sagacity and intelligence. He was four years a Representative, and a member of the first board of County Commissioners.

March 17, 1850, the last of the Revolutionary patriots of the town, Dea. Joseph Hawes, was removed by death. He was born Oct. 11, 1758, and was a descendant of Edmund Hawes, one of the earliest settlers of the town. In 1776, when 18 years of age, he enlisted as a private in the company of Capt. Grannis, and served for nearly three years, in Nauson and on Rhode Island. He joined Lieut. Barton's company the same day that Gen. Preston was taken prisoner. During the winter at Howland's Ferry, he and Isaiah Howes, Elisha Howes, Abner Howes, one Lawrence, and James Robbins, of this town, burrowed in a potato hole sodded over at the top, with smoke and frost contending for the mastery. During the remainder of the war he followed the sea, being five times taken prisoner. In later years he was a successful teacher, and after that, for the rest of his life, a farmer. He was a man of strong, though somewhat eccentric traits of character. Ansel Taylor, the oldest man of whom there is any record in town, died July 11, aged 101 years and 8 months. In November, Edwin Chase, of West Yarmouth, an insane person, killed a five-year old child of Washburn Baker. By the census of 1850, the number of inhabitants of this town was found to be 2399.

Dec. 20, 1852, the magnesia works of Fearing & Akin, South Yarmouth, were destroyed by fire, incurring a loss of some \$5000.

A new church, erected by the Episcopal Methodists, in South Yarmouth, was dedicated Feb. 9, 1853. Rev. Nathaniel Cogswell was elected delegate, from this town, to the State Constitutional Convention.

In Dec. 1853, a severe snow-storm, accompanied by high

wind and tide, was experienced on the coast. Central wharf, in Yarmouth Port, was nearly destroyed, the store and packing shed of Hawes & Taylor, located upon it, containing a stock of goods, was washed away and broken up, five vessels driven from their moorings, and floated ashore. Bark *Ida*, and several schooners, went ashore on Sandy Neck. Sch. *Leo*, of Rockland, Me., came ashore on Sandy Neck, her crew missing, doubtless all lost.

By the action of the town in April, 1854, the school district system was virtually abolished, and a committee appointed to build a new school-house, on the North side, and one each in West and South Yarmouth villages. The Cape Cod Railroad was extended to Yarmouth Port, the first passenger train commencing its regular trips, May 19.

The Cape Cod Association, of Boston, in pursuance of an invitation extended to them by the citizens of Yarmouth Port, made an excursion to that village, Aug. 2, 1854. The members were met, on their arrival, by a procession of citizens, who, through their representative, Simeon N. Small, Esq., welcomed them to the town. Chief Justice Shaw responded. The procession, under direction of Col. George W. Hallet, acting as marshal, proceeded through the streets, to a large pavillion on the rising ground between Hallet street and Dennis Pond. The streets were embellished by arches, bearing appropriate inscriptions, with flags and other adornments. A dinner was partaken of by several hundred persons, after which, speeches and sentiments occupied several hours. Chief Justice Shaw presided, and Mr. Wm. S. Thacher acted as toast-master. The addresses were by the presiding officer, Governor Emory Washburn, Mayor Smith of Boston, Josiah Quincy, Jr., Rev. Nathaniel Cogswell, Rev. A. Eldridge, George Marston, Esq., Hon. J. H. W. Page and others. In the evening a ball was given in the pavilion.

Communication by rail was soon supplemented by the



magnetic telegraph, an office being opened for business September 21, 1855, followed, soon after, by a rival line.

A number of old and influential citizens were called from earth, during the year 1856. Deacon Joseph White, who had also filled the position of Representative in the General Court, died Jan. 15, aged 69 years ; Dr. James Hedge, March 8, aged 82. He was a student of Dr. Samuel Savage of Barnstable, and practiced his profession in this town for over fifty years, filling important town offices, in the meantime. He was a man of extensive reading and varied information. Mr. Daniel Crocker, a successful merchant, died March 15. Capt. Joseph Eldridge, many years an energetic ship-master, also a Representative, died April 26, aged 78 years. Dec. 6, Capt. Freeman Baker, aged 75. 15th, James Matthews, Esq., 76. Mr. Matthews was for twenty-five years a member of the board of Selectmen, and in other town offices.

The State Legislature, in 1857, appropriated \$2500 to enable Levi Baker, of this town, to test in the U. S. Supreme Court, the constitutionality of the statute of the State of Virginia, by which his vessel was seized and confiscated, for violation of a search law enacted for the protection of slave property. The case was pending when the war of the rebellion broke out, and was never brought to an issue.

Feb. 7, 1857, JOSHUA SEARS, Esq., a native of Yarmouth, died in South Boston. He was a son of Ebenezer Sears, a Revolutionary soldier, and descended from Richard Sears, the Pilgrim, through his son, Paul ; and was born here in 1791, the third of a large family. The literary education of Mr. Sears was acquired in the town schools, and in the old academy on Hawes's Lane, where some good, solid learning was taught. Mr. Sears traded a little in his native town, before launching upon extensive business enterprises, but soon became convinced that this was no field for him to occupy. He went to Boston, as he told the writer, with all his worldly goods packed in a silk handkerchief ; and it was

not long before he had taken his position as one of the leading merchants of the city, displaying the most remarkable abilities in his chosen profession. His judgment was sound and his foresight and sagacity never failed; and he engaged at once, in large and comprehensive enterprises. He was untiring and assiduous, never allowing the allurements of social life to interfere with his business projects, and he acquired an estate, thought in his time to be one of the largest in New England. Mr. Sears was something more than a routine business man. Those who knew him well, were surprised at the extent and accuracy of his information, and his correct judgment of men and books. He had but few intimate associates, but when he bestowed his confidence and friendship, it was upon those whom he had tried by close intimacy and association, and he never deserted them, or wavered in his attachment. Mr. Sears married, late in life, Miss Phebe Snow, of Brewster, and left one son, the present Mr. Joshua Montgomery Sears, of Boston. By his will, he left legacies to the amount of over \$110,000, among others, one of \$15,000 to the Town of Yarmouth, for the establishment of a nautical school.

Oct. 1858, schr. Granite, of Quincy, came ashore on the outer bar off Yarmouth Port, and her crew, five in number, were swept overboard and lost their lives.

The mortality list of 1859, comprised Mr. James G. Hallet, Jan. 28, aged 48; Mr. Andrews Hallet, March 18, aged 83; and Mr. Prince Howes, at Boston, Aug. 28, aged 69 years. Rev. A. K. Packard resigned the pastorate of the First Congregational church.

Hon. John Reed, who for so long a period resided here, and exercised a controlling influence in public affairs, departed this life on Nov. 25, 1860. Mr. Reed was a son of Rev. John Reed of Bridgewater, where he was born in 1781. After graduating from Brown University, he settled in this-

town, where his rise in public life was rapid and for a long time uninterrupted. Owing to the unpopularity of the war, he supplanted the sitting member, Hon. Isaiah L. Green, and was elected to the Congress of 1813, and after four years' service, he was himself defeated, in 1817, for voting for what was known as the compensation bill, giving members a salary of \$1500, per year, instead of a *per diem* compensation. After four years, in the meantime serving one year as town Representative, and one year in the Constitutional Convention, he was re-elected to Congress, serving until 1841, a period of twenty-four years. He was, in 1844, elected Lieut. Governor, serving seven years. He subsequently took up his residence in Bridgewater, where he died.

This year marks a new era in our history. Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States, and the initial measures of the war were taken by the South. This year also marks the decline of the American shipping interests, and of the growth of the town.

CHAPTER XIX.

WAR OF THE REBELLION TO OUR OWN TIMES.

The Guns of Sumter — First War Meeting — Yarmouth's Opinions — Meetings of Voters and Citizens — Money voted for Warlike Purposes — Other Local Events — Fire — Ordination — Camp Meeting — Railroad Opened — New Church Edifice — The Packets and Stage Coaches — Deaths of Gen. Joseph Hamblin and Capt. Isaiah Crowell — New Library Building — Deaths of Capt. John Eldridge, Capt. Allen H. Knowles, Dr. Geo. Shove, and Others — Some Recent Events, Etc.

THE report of the guns of Sumter aroused the sleeping patriotism of the people, and transformed a North, divided in its political allegiance, to a solid phalanx, intent only upon the preservation of the Constitution and the Union. This town formed no exception to the general sentiment of the times. Informal, citizens' meetings, had been held during the time between the outbreak of the rebellion and the 2d day of May, 1862, when a legal town meeting was convened. Hon. James B. Crocker was chosen Moderator, and the following resolutions, offered by Chas. F. Swift, as an embodiment of the sense of the town, were unanimously adopted :

Resolved, 1st, That we feel duly mindful of the sacrifices that were made by our fathers to establish the Constitution, and perpetuate the Union of the States, and that we remember with especial pride and pleasure the patriotic and efficient part taken by this ancient town, in the great struggle, which resulted in the formation of our existing institutions of government.

2d, That, as citizens of Yarmouth, in common with patriotic men everywhere in the country, we feel a profound interest in the struggle now convulsing the land; that our earnest sympathies are entirely with the administration, in its effort to sustain the Government, and defend the flag of the nation; and that, as in days of yore, we are ready to contribute our personal efforts and material aid to uphold and maintain the national honor, untarnished, by sea and land.

3d, That, inasmuch as the head of the rebel organization of the South has indicated his design to send out upon the ocean piratical crafts, for the purposes of spoliation and plunder upon the commerce of the country, thus perilling the lives and property of those who follow the seas for a livelihood, it is especially incumbent upon the citizens of this community, who have so much at stake, to lend efficient and cheerful aid in bringing these pests of the ocean to condign punishment; and we hereby recommend that the best energies of our people be especially directed to strengthening the maritime arm of our national service, to which their pursuits and training so peculiarly fit them to lend efficiency and strength.

The meeting voted liberal compensation to the families of volunteers in the army and navy; but, as it was subsequently ascertained there was no legal authority for such action, the Selectmen did not act thereon. The women and children, on both sides of the town, from this time to the close of the war, were unremitting in their efforts to supply the hospitals, through the sanitary commissions, with supplies needful in that department.

July 3, 1862, a town meeting was held to procure enlistments for the army, under the call of the President. David G. Eldridge was chosen Moderator. Voted, to pay to each volunteer, for three years' service, \$100 bounty, when mus-

tered in, \$100 when honorably discharged, and an additional \$15, upon his enlisting. The Treasurer was authorized to borrow \$3500. Fred'k Dunbar, Matthews C. Hallet, N. C. Fowler, E. B. Pember, Isaiah Sherman and Theodore Drew, were chosen a committee to procure enlistments. Seven persons immediately enlisted, and in a few days, it was announced that the quota was full. At a town meeting held Aug. 14, a bounty of \$125 was offered for nine-months' men. Most of the men from this town enlisted in the 7th and 40th Mass. Regiments. By reason of exemptions and for other causes, the quota was found to be deficient, and the town voted, Dec. 4, \$125 bounty for each additional man.

In the fall of 1863, a call was made for "300,000 more" troops. At a meeting held Dec. 1, Charles F. Swift, Moderator, Oliver Gorham, N. C. Fowler, David Matthews (and Freeman Howes, subsequently,) were chosen a committee, to co-operate with the Selectmen in filling the quota.

April 21, 1864, a town meeting was called to fill the quota "under the last two calls of the President." Charles F. Swift was chosen Moderator. Voted, to pay each recruit \$125; also \$1000, to pay bounties to such men as had enlisted to the credit of the town and had received no bounty. The Treasurer was authorized to borrow money "under any call the President might issue." June 1st, it was announced that the quota of the town had been filled, through the efforts of a citizens' committee, at an expense of about \$2,400. Under the last call for troops, citizens' meetings were held in July, and a tax assessed on the inhabitants, which, though not a legal charge, was paid by many of the citizens. The sum of \$325 was offered to recruits, and \$300 to those who had furnished substitutes. Dec. 19, Voted, that the Selectmen be authorized to procure recruits, in anticipation of another call for half a million of men; but, happily, that call was not destined to be responded to. The collapse of the Rebellion, early the next year,

rendered further recruiting for the service unnecessary. Yarmouth must have furnished about 250 men for the war, or five over and above all demands. There were 15 volunteer officers in the navy, from this town, and three of the principal pilots on the coast of South Carolina were citizens of Yarmouth. The whole amount expended for war purposes, by the town, (exclusive of the State aid to the soldiers' families,) was \$17,017, besides which, \$3,592.10 was voluntarily contributed by private citizens, to pay bounties — in all \$19,609.10. During the war \$4,514.71 was expended by the town, in aid of soldiers' families.¹

In respect to casualties sustained in the service during the war, Yarmouth was comparatively fortunate. Only two persons, counted in her quota, lost their lives while engaged in their duty. James P. Atkins, of the Mass. 29th Regiment, was killed on picket duty. Master's Mate, Benjamin Nason Hamlin, went down in the U. S. brig Bainbridge, which foundered at sea. Isaac B. Crowell, then recently of this town, enlisted from another place, in the 13th Regiment, and after the battle of Chancellorsville was missing, and was, doubtless, killed. To the large proportion of our men who were in the naval service, which, although its duties were arduous proved to be more secure than that on land, is, in some measure, due this fortunate exemption.

The events of the war, for a better treatment of the subject, have been grouped together. Other events, which transpired in this period, are recapitulated.

In Oct. 1861, Rev. Joseph Bourne Clark was ordained as pastor of the First Congregational Church, the sermon being preached by Rev. Jacob M. Manning, of Boston; text Isaiah, LV : 7. On the same day, died Frederic Hallet, counsellor-at-law, aged 25.

In 1862, recruiting for the army formed the chief subject of public interest. Rebel privateers were making sad havoc

¹ Schouler's "Mass. in the Rebellion," vol. ii.

with our commerce, and these concerns, and the sending of tokens of remembrance to "the boys in blue," kept all those at home busily employed during this year.

May 3, 1863, the store of James B. Crocker was destroyed by fire, together with the stock of goods which it contained. Loss about \$5000, with partial insurance. Aug. 11, a camp-meeting, under the auspices of Methodist Episcopal societies of the Providence Conference, was initiated. The association having the matter in charge, had previously purchased a grove about one mile and a quarter from the Yarmouth railroad station, on the Hyannis road, and erected suitable buildings for the purpose. This grove, with its accommodations, has been greatly enlarged, and improved yearly since that time. Oct. 5, died Mr. Ebenezer Hallet, aged 78. The last vessel of the Yarmouth Port fishing fleet was sold, this year.

Jan. 2, 1864, Capt. Isaiah Crowell departed this life, in Boston, at the age of 85 years. Capt. Crowell descended from John Crowe, one of the grantees of the town, whose biography has elsewhere been briefly sketched. The history of Capt. Crowell's life, is the old story of early privation, perseverance and ultimate success. He early came to the command of a ship. He was in Marseilles when the French Orders in Council were promulgated, took the risks of capture, and successfully reached the United States. In April, 1812, before the embargo act passed, but with full knowledge that it would be, he was in Boston loading for Lisbon; but, with characteristic energy, he put forth every effort to complete his cargo and clear for a foreign port. He cleared coastwise, for Eastport, bringing intelligence of the embargo, in advance of the mail, and there cleared for Lisbon, removing his vessel for Campo Bello, in British waters, whence, the cargo being completed, he proceeded to Lisbon. On his return, war with England having been declared, he was captured by a British cruiser, sent to St. John's, Newfoundland,



Isiah Lowell

where his vessel was condemned, and he was being returned to the United States in British sloop-of-war, Alert,—the same that was captured by the Essex, Capt. Porter,—who converted his prize into a cartel, and sent her English officers into St. John's, in exchange for the American prisoners confined there. This voyage, of course, was disastrous. By these daring and important enterprises Capt. Crowell amassed a large fortune. Upon retiring from the sea, he became a Director of the Barnstable Bank, in this town, continuing in the office for thirty-seven successive years; and for eighteen years was President. He was also for three years a Representative from this town, was agent for the surplus revenue, in 1838, and was always recognized as an able, upright and energetic citizen. Messrs. Henry G. and Nathan Crowell, of Boston, are his sons. Jan. 4, died in New York, Capt. Albert Dunbar, son of John H., of this town, an influential and active ship-master, agent and owner.

Nov. 21, 1864, "The First National Bank of Yarmouth" commenced business, as the successor of the old "Barnstable Bank," chartered under the State laws in 1825. Mr. Ebenezer Bray died, aged 90.

Dec. 6, 1865, the Cape Cod Central Railroad was opened, from Yarmouth to Orleans. Charles Sears, Esq., hotel-keeper, mail contractor and Deputy Sheriff, died March 4, aged 78 years, 8 months; Dec. 28, Capt. Ezekiel Crowell, aged 78. He served in the Legislature of 1852 and 1853.

June 22, 1866, the Yarmouth Library Association organized, under the general laws of the State. Capt. Timothy Hallet died May 7, aged 86 years, 6 months; Oct. 26, Fred'k Dunbar, merchant, of this town; Nov. 5, Mr. Bartlett Bray, aged 60.

June 1, 1867, Rosanna Howes, widow of Zenas Howes, died at the age of 89. She was of a family of remarkable longevity, the last child of eleven, of Isaac Hallet of this town. The gross ages of the family was 827 years; the

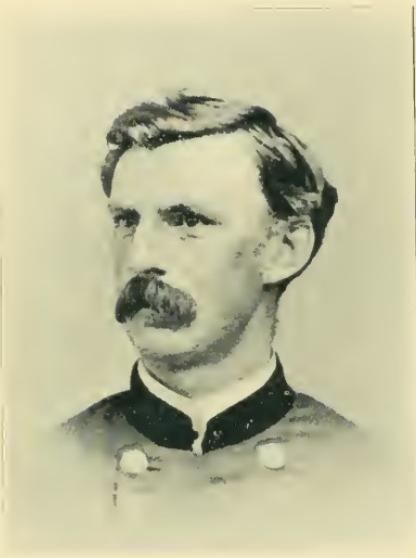
average ages 75. One of the children, Mrs. Elizabeth Gorham, attained the age of 97 years.

Oct. 15, 1868, the ancient cemetery, having been enlarged and greatly improved, there were impressive services held to commemorate the event; the chief feature of which, was an address, by Rev. Joseph Eldridge, D. D., of Norfolk, Conn.

March 14, 1869, sch. Electric Light, of Provincetown, from Boston for Provincetown, was driven by a severe northeasterly gale into Yarmouth harbor, striking upon the bar and capsizing. Her crew consisted of five men, who, together with five passengers, all lost their lives.

June 8, 1870, the corner-stone of a new church edifice belonging to the First Congregational society was laid, and addresses were made by Revs. Nath'l Cogswell and J. W. Dodge. Dec. 29, the church edifice of the New Church Society was dedicated by appropriate solemnities. The services were conducted by Rev.'s Wm. H. Mayhew, the pastor, and Joseph Pettee, of Abington, the sermon and dedicatory address being by the latter.

July 3, 1870, Brevet Major-General Joseph E. Hamblin died in New York, of diseases contracted during the war of the Rebellion. He was the son of Benjamin and Hannah (Sears) Hamblin, of Yarmouth, and was born 13th Jan. in 1828. His youth was spent here and in Boston, but when the war broke out he was engaged in mercantile business in New York city. With characteristic ardor and enthusiasm he at once entered the service, as Adjutant of Duryea's Zouaves, (Fifth New York Volunteers.) He was subsequently transferred to the Sixty-fifth New York Vols., and commissioned as Major; then, successively promoted to be Lieut. Colonel and Colonel. During the two years which these promotions cover, he participated in several important engagements before Yorktown, at Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and Malvern Hill; afterwards in Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorville. As colonel, he was at



Rappahannock or Brandy Station, Gettysburg and Mine Run, under Meade; in the wilderness, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor, under Warren and Grant; and at Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, under Sheridan. At the latter battle he was twice wounded in the early part of the engagement, but refused to leave the field, and his and one other regiment covered the first retreat, until the appearance of Sheridan turned an apparent repulse into a brilliant victory. At Sheridan's request, Col. Hamblin was promoted to be a Brigadier General, and after a short furlough at home, to recover from his wounds, he again returned to his post, and participated in all the engagements of the Army of the Potomac, to the surrender at Appomatax. For distinguished service at Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865, the last engagement between the rebels and the Army of the Potomac, he was brevetted Major General, and was mustered out with that rank in Washington, July, 1865. After retiring from the army he again engaged in business. His funeral in New York was attended by many prominent officers, the Seventh Regiment National Guards doing escort duty. He was entombed in Yarmouth Port, many civilians and the Masonic fraternity being present to do honor to his memory. Gen. Hamblin won his high honors and promotions entirely by his worth and talent as an officer, having no political influence to aid him. He was instinctively looked upon as a leader of men, being of fine and commanding person, and of noble presence. His social qualities and chivalrous disposition endeared him to those with whom he came in familiar contact.

"No Boston packet this year!" was the announcement in the REGISTER of May, 1871. It was a phrase suggesting retrospect as well as causing regret. For fifty years, the arrival and departure of the packets was the important topic of North side intelligence, which was communicated promptly to the dwellers on the South side, that they might govern

themselves thereby in arranging their business or their travels. The older people remember Capt. Ansel Hallet, one of the pioneers of the business; and later still, his sons, Capts. Ansel and Edward, Thomas Matthews, Nathaniel Taylor and Edward Gorham. Nothing could be jollier or more sociable than these trips to and from Boston, when folks of all stations and degrees were, of necessity, obliged to come in contact. There were frequent trials of skill and speed, and sharp rivalry, especially between the Barnstable and Yarmouth crafts, sometimes accompanied with a little betting on the part of the champions of the different vessels. Who has forgotten the rhyme, inspired, no doubt, by a sail in one of these, then matchless, crafts. It was the result of the inspiration of a Barnstable bard, of course:

"The *Commodore Hull* she sails so dull
She makes her crew look sour;
The *Eagle Flight* she is out of sight
Less than a half an hour.
But the bold old *Emerald* takes delight
To beat the *Commodore* and the *Flight*."

This excited the ire of the Yarmouth admirers of the old packet line, and, having no poet, the issue resulted in a challenge or challenges, to sail with the shire town packets, and their (the Barnstable's,) utter discomfiture, as was contended; and probably the Yarmouth vessels did beat — their share of the times. But the advent of the railroad put an end to all their rivalries. Capt. Ansel, 2d, died before the end came; Capt. Edward, like another Cincinnatus, returned to his plough, and lived long after, with honor and respect; Capt. Matthews filled a large measure of usefulness and public regard as a station agent at Yarmouth; Capt. Gorham served the government well at Sandy Neck Light, and Capt. Taylor died, while quite a young man. The rival crafts also succumbed to the inevitable, as also did the Dennis, East Dennis and Brewster packets. Those lower down on the Cape,

lingered a little longer, but the end came to them also, before long—packets and stage coaches giving way to steam and the railroad cars.

The old stage coaches, which had run for so many years between Boston and this town, had before this time given place to the railroad, and the former means of transportation had been completely revolutionized. The all-day's journey from Boston to the Cape is remembered with recollections of pleasure, in spite of its inconvenience and wearisome length. Starting at early dawn, and the parties made up of persons of all stations and degrees of social life, the stage coach was a levelling and democratic institution. The numerous stopping places, along the route, gave ample opportunity for the exchange of news, opinions, and to partake of the good cheer of the various taverns—they had no hotels or saloons then. Cornish's, at South Plymouth; Swift's, at West Sandwich; Fessenden's, at Sandwich; and Howland's, at West Barnstable, are freshly remembered by many of the present generation. In 1840, the mail arrived in Yarmouth Port about 6 o'clock, p. m. A journey to and from Boston, was an event of a year; in some cases, of a lifetime. We can go and return to Boston three times each day, now. How will it be in 1984?

Dec. 20, the building for a new public library, erected as a memorial to the memory of his father, James Matthews, and presented to his native town, by Nathan Matthews, Esq., of Boston, was dedicated by suitable observances. Mr. Matthews, in appropriate words presented the keys and delivered the building to Rev. Nathaniel Cogswell, President of the Board of Trustees. An address was delivered by Hon. John B. D. Cogswell, followed by remarks by President Eliot, of Harvard College. The building is in the Gothic style of architecture, the main portion is of brick, and the principal room of the Library is calculated to accommodate 10,000 volumes. Mr. Matthews also gave the association a

considerable sum in money, the entire donation being somewhere in the region of \$7,000 to \$8,000.

The severity of the weather of March, 1872, was said, by the oldest people, to be unprecedented for that month of the year. It was reported in the newspapers of March 23, that it had been three weeks since any communication was had with Sandy Neck. In April, the union of the Cape Cod and Old Colony Railroad was consummated, the former enterprise being one in which the people of this town, especially, had been practically interested from the beginning of the project.

June 20, 1873, a fire broke out in the woods northeasterly from the town house, burning over a region of a square mile, destroying a large quantity of cut and standing wood.

Feb. 16, 1874, died Capt. John Eldridge, aged 75 years 10 months. He was son of John, already noticed in these annals, and was early trained to a life at sea. He soon became a ship-master, for many years commanding a packet-ship, running between New York and Liverpool, before the era of steam vessels. When the packet lines were discontinued, Capt. Eldridge was in command of other vessels for a short time. During the war of the Rebellion, for several months, he commanded a transport in the employ of the Federal government. He was, for many years, a familiar figure on our streets, and his death left a void in our community.

March 25, a close neighbor of Capt. Eldridge, Rev. Nathaniel Cogswell, also paid the debt of nature. Mr. Cogswell was a native of New Hampshire, born in the town of Atkinson, March 5, 1796, graduated from Dartmouth College in 1819, studied theology, and came to this town in 1822, and settled as colleague to Rev. Timothy Alden, and upon the death of Mr. Alden, and until his resignation, in 1851, was pastor of the First church. In 1853, he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and the same year was elected an Overseer of Howard University. During Mr.

Cogswell's pastorate, two new meeting-houses were erected, on the North and South sides of the town, and he took a prominent and influential part in the educational and material advancement of the people of Yarmouth. One of his sons, John B. D., was successively elected Representative and Senator, presiding with distinction three years in the latter body. Rev. Wm. H. Mayhew was, Nov. 8, installed as pastor of the New Jerusalem church in Yarmouth ; sermon by Rev. Joseph Pettee, of Abington.

This record of the town of Yarmouth was regarded by its writer, as closed in 1876, the centennial of the Independence of the United States, to which its citizens contributed so much and so well. Since then, a few events have seemed of sufficient importance to re-open the record ; and a number of old and valued friends, with whom the writer had lived and moved for many years, having, in the meantime, joined the "silent majority" on the other side, he has added a few pages, to put upon record a trifling memorial, and throw a single laurel-leaf, upon their biers. But for all historical purposes else, he desires that the record of events shall be considered closed at 1876.

Feb. 2, 1875, Dr. George Shove died very suddenly, aged 57 years. Dr. Shove was a native of Sandwich, was in early years a teacher, but was educated for the medical profession, and practiced in Yarmouth and vicinity, for twenty-five years. He was regarded as a remarkably skilful and talented practitioner. Capt. Allen H. Knowles died July 4, aged 61. Capt. Knowles was born in Eastham, and commanded a number of fine ships, enjoying the confidence of his employers, for his skill as a navigator, and superior business ability. Oct. 19, Amos Otis, Esq., died. He was born in Barnstable, Aug. 17, 1801. He fitted for college, under the

instruction of Dr. Danforth P. Wight, but never took a college course. For fifteen years he was a teacher. In May, 1836, he became Cashier of the then "Barnstable Bank," at Yarmouth Port, and continued in that position, as Cashier of that institution and its successor, the "First National Bank of Yarmouth," for nearly forty years. He was also the first Secretary and Treasurer of the Barnstable County Mutual Fire Insurance Co., incorporated in March, 1833, in which office he continued, to the time of his last sickness, He was a prolific and able writer for the newspapers and other periodicals, being particularly well versed in local history, agriculture and horticulture. He was for half a century a leading and constant member of the Masonic fraternity, and liberally contributed his pen and his personal means, to aid educational and social improvements.

May 25, 1876, Capt. Franklin Hallet died in Liverpool, England, aged 69. He had commanded several fine ships from Boston, one of them a packet steamer to Liverpool. Upon the abandonment of the line in which he was engaged. he became the Agent of the Boston Underwriters in Liverpool, a responsible and important position, which he filled for some eight years. July 18, one of those destructive fires so frequent of late, spread over several hundred of acres of wood land, destroyed in its path much standing and manufactured wood, and several out-buildings of citizens living on the borders of the wood lots.

June 22, 1877, Capt. Thacher Taylor died, very suddenly, of apoplexy, aged 79. Capt. Taylor was at one time quite extensively engaged in the fishing business at Central wharf with Capt. John Hawes, under the firm name, Hawes & Taylor. He was three years town Clerk and Treasurer, and twenty-five years Selectmen and Assessor. Dec. 26, George Myrick, a native of Yarmouth, died in Boston, aged 42. He was in active service during the Rebellion, performing gallant and valuable service on the staff of Gen. Foster,

He was engaged in mercantile business, as a member of the extensive firm of Hitchcock, Myrick & Co., for several years preceding his decease.

The obituary list for 1878, contains the names of Capt. Edward Hallet, March 18, an old packet master, aged 79 years ; also Capt. Winthrop S. Baker, at Brockton, April 28 ; Willard Sears, at New Bedford, June 3, aged 84 ; Capt. Oliver Gorham, Nov. 15, aged 63. The station house of the Old Colony Railroad, in Yarmouth Port, was burnt Nov. 17, and another was soon after commenced.

The deaths of natives of the town, for 1879, comprised Mr. Sylvester Baker, merchant, March 7, aged 49 ; Albert G. Hills, of Boston, journalist, June 14 ; and Capt. Benjamin Taylor, Aug. 28, aged 72.

In June, 1880, Heman B. Chase, Esq., died, in West Yarmouth. He had represented the town two terms in the Legislature, and was active in public affairs. Village Hall, at the Port, was destroyed by fire, Dec. 22.

In Jan. 1881, Wm. Haffards departed this life. He was, during the rebellion, a pilot in the U. S. navy, and rendered invaluable service to the cause. Apr. 7, Elisha Jenkins, aged 81. He was born in Barnstable, but for many years resided in South Yarmouth, and twice represented the town in the Legislature. John Larkin died May 3. For many years Postmaster, he also faithfully filled many private trusts.

1882, March 31, Capt. Samuel Matthews died, aged 80 years 6 months. He was two years a Representative, several years a Selectman, and was greatly trusted and universally respected.

1883, Jan. 21, Capt. Oliver Matthews died, aged 72. He had been an invalid for years, but was a bright, energetic and most estimable man in his day of usefulness and activity. March 7, Capt. Winthrop Sears died, aged 65. He was an enterprising and capable ship-master, for several years a Selectman, Director of the First National Bank of Yar-

mouth, and filled other important stations in private business enterprises. Hon. James B. Crocker died May 28, at the age of nearly 79 years. Born in Barnstable, and an energetic shipmaster at an early age, he came to this town about the year 1841. He represented the town in the Legislature, one year; in 1853 and 1854, was a Senator from this District, and from 1864 to 1875, was Clerk of the Courts for Barnstable County. He was also a Trial Justice and a Director of the First National Bank of Yarmouth, at the time of his decease. June 21, Dea. Gorham Eldridge died, aged 88. Sept. 16, Eliakim Studley aged 81 years 11 months; a farmer, for some time Selectman.

Capt. Edmund B. Hamblin, while these sheets were passing through the press, i. e., May 12, 1884, was suddenly removed from this life, at the age of 61 years. He was the son of Col. Joshua Hamblin, a military officer of some distinction in the early portion of this century. Capt. Edmund commanded several ships, and after his retirement from the sea engaged in agricultural pursuits. This family is derived from James Hamblin, who came from London, and was in Barnstable in 1639,—one of the congregation of Rev. John Lothrop. His grandson, Joseph, married Elizabeth Matthews, of Yarmouth, about the year 1725, removed to this town, and died in 1777, aged 75 years. He was the first of the numerous and respectable family in this town.

In one sense out of the usual order of events,—because the date and time of his departure is hidden from those on earth,—we record here the departure of Capt. Asa Eldridge, one of the most gallant sailors Cape Cod has contributed to that noble fraternity. He was born in this town, July 25, 1809, the son of Capt. John, a citizen of repute and renown. He took



CAPT. ASA ELDRIDGE.

BORN 1809-DIED 1856.

early to the sea, like all Cape Cod boys, commanded some fine ships, sailing for years in the "Dramatic line," controlled by E. K. Collins, a Truro man of pluck and vigor. Cornelius Vanderbilt, discovering his ability, induced him to enter his service. He commanded the "North Star," on the famous excursion to Europe, with Mr. Vanderbilt and family, which voyage was commemorated by Rev. Dr. Chowles, in a volume of great interest, in which he paid an appropriate tribute to the gallantry and skill of Capt. Eldridge. Capt. Eldridge possessed, not only self-confidence and daring, but skill and endurance, and the generous traits which are in imagination connected with the character of the true-born, American sailor. Jan. 25, 1856, after a voyage across the Atlantic, in which he successfully competed with a Cunard line steamer, he sailed in the steamer Pacific, from Liverpool, England, on a return trip to New York. He was never heard from more. It was a year of most unprecedented disaster to vessels; many were foundered, or went down in the gales; the best nautical opinion is to the effect that the Pacific struck an iceberg, and that all on board met an instant death.

CHAPTER XX.

THE MAILS, TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE.

Early Transportation of Letters — First Post Office — Further Post Office Facilities — The Telegraph and Telephone.

IT is difficult for the present generation, who enjoy the advantages of postal communication with other places twice daily, and the telegraph whenever its use is needed, to appreciate the condition of our fathers, less than a century ago. At that time private enterprise and a chance traveller were the sole dependence of the people, for transmitting letters and intelligence ; the packets which plied between here and Boston, and the pockets of private citizens, being called into requisition for the purpose.

The first Post office in Yarmouth, was established in Oct., 1794. The mail was carried on horseback, and was sent and received once each week. Thomas Thacher was the first Post Master. John Thacher contracted to carry the mail for \$1.00 per day, between here and Boston, which was regarded by some of the reformers of the time, as an evidence of the extravagance of the administration. There was no Post office below Yarmouth.

During the war of 1812-15, the mails were brought twice each week ; about 1820, three times a week.

In the fall of 1854, soon after the opening of the Railroad, the mail was sent twice a day.

The REGISTER of July 6, 1837, contained the following announcement :

“THE MAILS.—We now receive a daily mail from Boston, which will enable us to furnish our readers with the latest intelligence.”

There is, before the writer, the following original order from the Post Office Department, drawn on the Post Master of Yarmouth, in favor of the contractor :

*General Post Office,
Philadelphia, Nov. 5th, 1795.*

Sir,

Please to pay to John Thacher or order, Twenty-six Dollars, and return his receipt thereof to this office.

*Chas. Burrall,
Asst. P. M. G.*

26 D. C.

*Thomas Thacher, Esqr.,
Post-Master at Yarmouth.*

This is endorsed on the back, “First draft from the Gen'l P. O. for \$26.00,” showing this sum to be the total receipts of the office for the year. Letters were sent but seldom, and not more than three or four persons in town subscribed for a weekly newspaper.

Closely connected with the transmission of intelligence by the mails, is that of communicating by the magnetic telegraph. In the fall of 1855, two lines were constructed to the Cape. The office in this town, of the first one opened, was in the REGISTER building, and was just in time to chronicle a great event, as will be seen by the following reproduction of head lines, in the issue of that journal, of Sept. 28, 1855 :

“Telegraph Here!”
“Great Battle at Sebastopol!”
“Success of the Allies!”
“Sebastopol Fallen!”

The public were rather skeptical as to this news, but the daily newspapers confirmed it. The next step in the transmission of intelligence, was the telephone, which was opened here during the year 1883. What further progress has the future in store for us? Already, the conception of *Puck* has been realized:

“I'll put a girdle round the earth,
In forty minutes;”

and the people of Yarmouth can speak to those of London and Paris, easier than they could communicate with Sandwich and Provincetown, in “the olden time.”

CHAPTER XXI.

EDUCATION.

Common School System not of English Origin — Parental Education the Earliest System — Action of the Colony Court — The Cape Cod Fisheries the Earliest Educational Fund — Advanced School Established — Mutual Improvement and Lecture Funds — Town Libraries, etc., — College Graduates.

The common school system was not one of the institutions transplanted by our forefathers from the mother country, but grew out of the necessities of their position, and was the result of their foresight and providence, for the welfare of their descendants. The practice of family education was brought by them from the old world, and was adhered to with conscientious fidelity, until their growth in population enabled them to found schools, for the general education of the youth of the colony. Many of the first settlers were men of considerable acquirements, able to educate their children in the scholarship of the times. William Bradford, the second, Josias Winslow, Thomas Southworth and Thomas Cushman, were reared under parental education, and were men of more than common attainments, and of eminence in the colony. Edmund Hawes, Anthony Thacher, Andrew Hallet, senior, and others of the first settlers of this town, were men of good acquirements; and, with the first ministers, kept up the standard of education, better than it was reasonable to expect, in a community, engrossed in the absorbing pursuits of founding homes on a primeval soil, and warring with savage nature, and still more savage

man. It was not until some years had elapsed, that any movement towards general education was made. In 1663, "it was proposed by the court unto the several townships in this jurisdiction, as a thing that they ought to take into their serious consideration, that some course may be taken that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up to train up our children to reading and writing." No action seems to have been taken under this proposition, and in 1670, the court made a grant "of all such profits as might, or should annually accrue to the colony, from time to time, for fishing with seines at Cape Cod, for mackerel, bass or herrings, to be improved for, and towards, a free school in some town in this jurisdiction, provided a beginning were made within one year of the grant." The beginning was made at Plymouth, which town, also, as well as some of its inhabitants, contributed to its maintenance; and in 1673, the court renewed its grant, and appointed Mr. Thomas Hinckley as steward of the fund raised, or to be raised, for this purpose. This grant was not permanent, as appears from the fact, that in 1678, a part of the fund was granted to another party, and five pounds for the schoolmaster at Rehoboth. From this time to 1683, portions of this fishery fund were assigned to various towns, to aid in the support of schools, Barnstable being one of the beneficiaries in the latter named year. In all this time private instruction had been provided, in this, as in the other towns. Mr. John Miller, son of the second minister, was for many years, the schoolmaster of the town, his house standing on the site of the present High School building.

The earliest recognition of the common school system, by the town, was in the year 1693, when, as has before been stated, a committee was "appointed to agree with some fit person to teach school," which was to be taught in "squadrongs," covering all parts of the town. From that time to this, with some few interruptions, the records bear witness

to the importance attached to the education of the young of the town, by our forefathers and their descendants, as is set forth in the votes, found recorded in their proper dates.

We have an interesting glimpse of the schools, as they existed more than a century ago, in an account written by the late Deacon Joseph Hawes, himself for many years a successful teacher of youths. The narrative proceeds:

"This question has become general, and it ought to be so, as it is generally allowed, that the future welfare and happiness of our country, under God, depends much thereon. The writer, who is now in the 79th year of his age, [in 1839,] makes no pretension to scholarship.

"The little learning I have gained,
Was most from simple nature drained;"

or, otherwise, I was self-taught, having, in childhood, been left destitute of parents, and nearly without property, and with but a very few near relations. I commenced my education as follows:—I went often to the woods and gathered pine knots, and split them fine for candles, and in the evenings learned the multiplication table.

"I propose here to give a history of our schools as they were just before and after the Revolution. In the town of Yarmouth, there were three or four school-houses, and a teacher was generally engaged, who had a liberal education, and taught alternately, six or eight weeks in each district. He was generally placed in a great chair, at a large table before a large fire-place. As the largest scholars entered the school, they would place a sheet of paper, or half a sheet and a quill, on the table. When the master entered every scholar must make a bow. The master would make a short prayer, (this was then held sacred by the good old women.) The Bible class was then called out to read one chapter, standing in a half circle behind the master. He would meantime be employed making pens, &c., while each scholar would mention the number and read one verse, while some

might be playing pins, and others matching coppers. Then the Psalter class read in the same manner; I know of no other books then in schools. Saturdays, all the scholars formed a circle and said their Catechism. When the Spelling Book was first introduced, the good old ladies appeared to fear that religion would be banished from the world. The master would be writing copies, setting sums, making and mending pens, &c., while nearly all the scholars would be playing or idle. The most forward in Arithmetic might do one or two sums in a day, if they could do them without the master's assistance;—he gave me one sum in the Single Rule of Three, which I could not resolve for two or three days; after requesting him a number of times to inform me, he would reply he had no time, and I must study for the answer. At this time, I lived with my aged grandfather, who had a liberal education, but in low circumstances. I could learn more in his corner with my pine candle, in one evening, than I could at school in a week. The usual discipline for crime or disobedience, was whipping with an apple tree branch, with the scholar's jacket off, while one part of the school would be nearly in tears and the other part laughing; and as soon as the master retired from school, every instrument of correction or torture, would by the scholars be destroyed. I continued my studies with my pine candle in the corner, till about 17 years of age, and advanced in Arithmetic about as far as Square and Cube Roots; and had, by my own industry, gained some knowledge of Navigation. Then commenced the Revolution, in which I was nearly three years in the land service, and the remainder of the Revolution I followed the sea; and sailed in five vessels which fell into the hands of the enemy; but was never a prisoner more than about two months at one time. At the close of the Revolution, I commenced teaching a town school in Yarmouth, at seven dollars per month, and boarded myself, which was then about equal to seamen's wages in

Boston ; and I occasionally taught town and private schools in Barnstable and Yarmouth, when not at sea. The highest wages I ever had was thirty-five dollars per month ; and the last school I taught was in Barnstable, and was then in my 60th year."

"Now I will state my own method of school teaching with from sixty to ninety scholars, viz : I generally meant to be at the school-house by half past eight in the morning, and generally last to leave the old school-house. The first and last hours were generally spent in reading, the middle hours in writing. Those in arithmetic would read with the others when they pleased. Having only one class in school, every scholar, at my word 'Next,' would arise and read in his seat, till I pronounced the word 'Next,' and I often stopped him in the middle of a verse. After reading around, I would order another book, more proper for the scholars present, as before, and thus in four or five different books till the hour expired. Then I gave out the copies, and made as many mend their pens as could. If they had no ink-stands, which was the case with many, I would send one after shells, and put cotton therein.' The ink I found and charged it to the school. I likewise set at auction who would make the fire cheapest, say for one month, which would go at about one cent a day. While they were writing in the second form, I would hear the little ones read alone, who could not read in classes. Seventeen was the greatest number I think I ever had of them. When school was about half done, one scholar was sent for a bucket of water. The females were allowed to go out all at one time, but not drink till they came in, which would be in about five minutes. Then the males went out, and were allowed to drink when they came in. Then the water was emptied out of the pail, and if any scholar went out more than one time, they had to stay in and sweep out the school-house, after school was done. Those in Arithmetic having books of different authors, got

their own sums, wrote off their own rules, &c. If they wanted to make inquiries concerning questions, I would direct them to stand up and read the question, and if the scholar next him could show him, I would request him to ; if not, if I had time, I would explain to him the principles by which the sum was to be done. If he then met with difficulty, I directed him to take it home, and study late at night to have his answer in the morning. When I dismissed the school I would examine each one's writing book. This separated them just about fast enough. I was too much in favor of the Friends' principles to require any bowing, and left that discretionary with each scholar."

Early in the century as has been seen, an effort was made here to establish a seminary of learning for the County ; but the coveted boon was secured by Sandwich. Still later, about 1808-9 funds were raised and a building erected for an academy, for the training of the youth of the town, in the higher branches of education ; and this school, and its successor, the Yarmouth academy — located on the site of the present school buildings, and also, by a coincidence, the site of the house of the earliest school-master, in town, Mr. John Miller — continued to exist until the town schools on the North side were consolidated, and graded courses established, to meet the wants of all classes of the people. The bequest of the late Joshua Sears, for the purposes of establishing a Nautical school, is used to teach all such branches in the higher mathematics as are required and employed to make computations ; and the educational advantages now afforded the children of the town, in place of the rudimental branches taught by Dea. Hawes, shows the developement since the last century, of our common school system — a system, not the product of English education, but evolved by our fathers, out of their own experiences and the wants of their daily life.

Public Libraries, and books of literary pretension were not,

until very recent years, indulged in, even by the people of means in many of our New England villages. Yet we have a record of one established in Yarmouth, as early as the year 1808, called the Union Library. Its collection would now be smiled at, both on account of its size, and also the incongruity of the topics of which the works treat. "Pilgrim's Progress" and "Don Quixote;" the "Vicar of Wakefield" and "Benjamin's Holy War," "Davies' Sermons" and "Sorrows of Werther," were among the titles of this curiously assorted collection. This library existed about ten years, and sowed the seeds of knowledge and a love of information, which continued to increase and expand. Several other efforts were made in the same direction, but with varying success, until in 1866, a concerted attempt was made, with such success that it promises to be one of the permanent institutions of the town. The first officers were: Charles F. Swift, President; Rev. Joseph B. Clark, Vice-President; and among its early directors were Isaac Myrick, Jr., Wm. P. Davis, Dr. George Shove, Rev. Nathaniel Cogswell, Frederick Dunbar, James Knowles, Solomon Taylor, David G. Eldridge, Rev. John P. Perry, and Rev. V. Lincoln. Isaac Thacher, Esq., a prominent merchant of Boston, contributed the sum of \$1000, and Rev. Mr. Cogswell, Henry C. Thacher, Esq., and other prominent citizens gave money, books or building lots for the use of the society. In December, 1870, Mr. Nathan Matthews, also a native of the town, conveyed an offer to erect a suitable building, provided it could be enjoyed by all the people of the town, on equal terms. This liberal offer was accepted, and now exists in the form of the neat and convenient building so highly prized by our citizens. The association was then, as before stated, re-organized, to meet the new conditions which existed, and something like 2500 volumes, many of them books of permanent value, have been placed upon the library shelves. In Jan., 1883, Mr. Isaac Thacher dying, he

left, by will, \$5000 more, which places the institution on a safe and permanent basis. The library, at the time of writing this sketch, is governed by a self-perpetuating board of Trustees, of which Azariah Eldridge, D. D., is President — who has also been a liberal donor to its funds; and among its latter managers should be mentioned Rev. J. W. Dodge, Rev. Wm. H. Mayhew, Thomas Matthews, Edmund B. Hamblin, Samuel Matthews, and Dr. Thomas B. Pulsifer. The late Amos Otis bequeathed a valuable collection of historical works, together with a safe and money to provide for their preservation.

Energetic and successful efforts have been made in the other villages of the town, in the direction of founding public libraries; and, although their collection of books is smaller than that on the North side of Yarmouth, a good beginning, with promise of important results, has already been made.

A taste for literary improvement and the discussion of topics of public concern, of an educational nature, was, early in this century, developed here. Rev. Messrs. Alden and Cogswell, Hon. John Reed and Dr. Calvin Tilden,—not always contemporaries, however,—did much to encourage such enterprises. In 1829, a *Society for Improvement in Useful Knowledge* was formed, and with slight interruption, under different names, has existed ever since. The society known as the *Yarmouth Institute*, has had a continuous existence ever since Dec. 12, 1843.

It may be interesting to know how many of the native citizens of this town have enjoyed the advantages of collegiate or university education, and some attempt has been made to collect the names of such persons, the result of which—its entire completeness not being assured—is as follows. The college from which they are supposed to have graduated is also indicated, by H. for Harvard; Y. for Yale; D. for Dartmouth, and Ag. for Agricultural:

Reverend BARNABAS TAYLOR, H.
JOHN STURGIS, } Sons of
SAMUEL STURGIS, } Esquire Sturgis, H.
PRINCE HAWES, H.
BARNABAS HEDGE, H.
Rev. SAMUEL WEST, D. D., H.
Hon. GEORGE THACHER, H.
TIMOTHY ALDEN, Jr., H.
ISAIAH ALDEN, H.
MARTIN ALDEN, H.
DAVID THACHER, Jr., H.
JOSEPH ELDRIDGE, D. D., Y.
AZARIAH ELDRIDGE, D. D., Y.
Hon. J. B. D. COGSWELL, D.
J. MONTGOMERY SEARS, Y.
CHAS. F. S. KNOWLES, H.
ARTHUR TAYLOR, H.
ALFRED TAYLOR, Ag'l.
THOMAS C. THACHER, H.

Rev. Barnabas Taylor, above mentioned, received a call as minister for the East Parish in this town, in 1724. He declined, and afterwards settled in Bristol, R. I. John and Samuel Sturgis were described by Alden, in his "*Mem. of Yarmouth*," as "the sons of Esquire Sturgis, an eminent merchant." They are not known to have adopted a profession. Rev. Joseph Eldridge, D. D., son of Capt. Joseph, was for many years settled in Norfolk, Conn., a gentleman of great influence, and enjoying public confidence in a large degree. He was born in this town, July 8, 1804, and died March 31, 1875. His brother, Dr. Azariah, after residing abroad several years, now fills a large measure of usefulness in the County of his birth. Hon. J. B. D. Cogswell is also remembered for his public services. Several other persons embraced in this list, have been noticed elsewhere.¹

Rev. Timothy Alden, Jr., the son of the old pastor, has been frequently quoted in the foregoing pages, particularly

¹It was no part of the purpose of this book to mention living personages, except as is necessary to illustrate the narrative, and the author has attempted to adhere to this rule throughout.

his short but valuable sketch of Yarmouth, written nearly a century ago, and his "*Collection of American Epitaphs*," a work abounding in historical knowledge of high value. Of the sons of his brother Martin, of whom there were several, Albert settled in Barre, represented Worcester County in the Senate, was in the Boston Custom House for a number of years, and died in Cambridge, 1882. Timothy, the younger son, was the inventor of a machine for type setting, which was regarded by competent judges, as a marvel of ingenuity. But his death occurred before the full development of his plan, and no one, since then, has been found to master the details, although devices for that purpose are used on the London *Times*, and in other printing establishments. Capt. Frederick Howes, son of Capt. Ebenezer, born July 4, 1812, died June 26, 1882, was not only a shipmaster of skill and success, but an inventor of a rig for reefing topsail yards, on sailing vessels, which was almost universally adopted, adding much to the safety and ease of the mariner's vocation. These inventions, and that of Capt. John Sears, Hattil Kelley and others, of machinery and other appliances for manufacturing salt from sea water, will effectually refute the aspersion sometimes cast upon them, that the people here have no inventive ability or skill in the arts and sciences. We may, properly, in this connection, mention the death of Capt. Eben Howes, brother of Frederick, which occurred in Boston, Nov. 1883, at the age of 76. He was the Boston Inspector of the French Lloyds, and a prominent officer of the Marine Society. His brother mariner, Capt. George Matthews, died in March, 1882—a commander of skill and ability, and a man of personal integrity.

In laying down the pen devoted to this portion of Old Yarmouth, and reviewing scenes and generations past, we find two organizations of the fathers, remaining in unbroken succession — the old First Church, and the system of

common schools — the one established immediately upon the settlement, and the other not long after. The present pastor of the church,— the thirteenth who has filled that relation — Rev. John W. Dodge, was settled here in 1868, Rev. Dr. A. H. Quint preaching the installing sermon. This organization has suffered many divisions — has seen branches growing out from it, extending into other villages ; but its essential unity has been preserved, and its growth has extended with the years, during the nearly two and a half centuries of its existence. The schools of learning, for the instruction of the children of the people, have been developed with the times, since the Cape fisheries were taxed for their support. These institutions have moulded the character of the people, who have made a record in the generations which have passed, of which every one connected with them may justly feel an honest pride.

APPENDIX.

A FEW matters which found no appropriate place in the foregoing narrative, are here added, as possessing interest to the people of Yarmouth.

SLAVERY.

It is well known that the institution of African Slavery existed here, in a mild and patriarchal form, in the earlier years of the town and colony. The following interesting document—being a bill of sale of an interest in a slave—has been preserved by the ancestors of Mr. Isaiah Homer, which is the only one of this nature which the author has met in his investigations:

“Boston, Feb. the 20, 1776.

“Received of my father, Benj’n Homer, of Yarmouth, forty pounds and interest, in amount, settled in full for two-thirds of a negro man named Forten, which I delivered him some time ago, which [I] warrant and defend against all claims and demands of all and every person or persons whatsoever, to whom it may concern.

“Signed, sealed and delivered
in presence of us, as
witnesses,

“PELEG EWELL,
“JNO. HOMES, Jr.”

F. W. HOMER.” [seal]

“Forten” lived to see his race declared free by the Courts, and, with his wife, “Thankful,” occupied an humble hut on the Eastern borders of Dennis Pond, to a good old age. They have descendants in this town.

MISSIONARY WORK BY YARMOUTH CAPTAINS.

It has fallen to the lot of three Yarmouth Captains, viz.: Nathaniel Matthews, Wm. B. Hallet, and Isaiah Bray, to command a vessel sent some years ago, by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, to aid their work among the South Sea Islands. They were in charge of the brig *Morning Star*, built and equipped especially for this work, which was wrecked Feb. 22, 1884, on an unknown ledge near Kuaie, while in command of Capt. Garland, in the temporary absence of Capt. Bray.

Another vessel, a steamer, bearing the same name, and designed for the same purpose, was launched at Bath, Me., August 6, 1884, to be commanded by Capt. Bray. She is described as follows: Her length is 131 feet, 3 inches, breadth 29 feet, 9 inches, depth 12 feet 2 inches, gross tonnage 471. The *Morning Star* is built of the best material, in the strongest manner, has three masts, is barkentine rigged. The mainmast is iron and will be used for a smoke-stack. She has a side windlass, a compound engine of 150 horse power, intended for use only in emergencies and for making landings, etc., will steam 7 knots and has accommodation for 75 passengers. The figure-head is a female figure, representing a missionary holding an open bible in the left hand, and pointing to the same with the index finger of the right. On the stern is a large silver star, with golden rays, above which is "*Morning Star*," and below, "*Boston, Mass.*" The steamer is owned by the American board of commissioners for foreign missions and was expected to be ready for use Sept. 20, and will sail from Boston with a cargo for Honolulu. The cost is rising \$40,000, much of the amount coming from Sunday school contributions, 25 cents entitling each child to a certificate of stock. Capt. Isaiah Bray, for six years in the employ of the board, will command. The work of the missionary board is among the South Sea

Islands. The steamer's yearly voyage will average 32,000 miles, and it is estimated she will do one-third more work than a sailing vessel. Supplies are brought from San Francisco. The intimate connection of Yarmouth men with this enterprise, will give interest to this description to the people of this town.

STATE, COUNTY AND DISTRICT OFFICERS.

The following citizens of Yarmouth have held State, County and District offices, viz :¹

John Thacher, Assistant in Plymouth Colony, 1691. Councillor, Province of Mass. Bay, 1692—1717.

Peter Thacher, Judge Court C. P., 1729.

Shubael Baxter, Judge, C. C. P., 1729.

John Thacher, Judge, C. C. P., 1736.

Richard Baxter, Judge C. C. P., 1775.

Enoch Hallet, High Sheriff, 1775 — 1788.

David Thacher, Senator, 1797—1798. Delegate to Conventions to ratify National and form State Constitutions. Judge C. C. P.

Thomas Thacher, Judge C. C. P., 1804.

Jonathan Howes, member of convention to ratify the national constitution.

John Reed, Member of Congress, from 1813 to 1817, from 1822 to 1842. Member of Constitutional Convention, 1820. Lieutenant Governor, from 1844 to 1851.

Elisha Doane, member of Constitutional Convention, 1820. County Commissioner, 1829.

Nathaniel Cogswell, member of Constitutional Convention, 1853.

David K. Akin, County Commissioner, 1851 — 1857.

James B. Crocker, Senator, 1853, 1854. Clerk of Courts, 1864—1876.

¹ Those living in Dennis since the separation, will be included in the history of that town.

Sylvester Baxter, Senator, 1855, 1856.¹

Charles F. Swift, County Treasurer, 1852 to 1856. Register of Probate, 1858. Senator, 1857 – 1858. Executive Councillor, 1860. Collector of Customs, 1861–1876, (with four months' interruption in 1866–7.)

Charles Thacher, 2d, Register of Probate and Insolvency, 1874 to 1881.

John B. D. Cogswell, Senator; also President of the Senate, 1877, 1878, 1879.

Elisha Taylor, Special County Commissioner, 1862 to 1865.

Joshua M. Howes, Special Co. Commissioner, from 1877 to 1880.

Freeman Howes, Special County Commissioner, 1880 to 1884.

In the table which follows, will be found a list of Deputies, Representatives, Selectmen, Clerks and Treasurers; the dates indicate the the time of their first service; some of them, not being continuously re-elected, but serving afterwards the number of years indicated.

¹ In 1856, Mr. Baxter removed to Hyannis, in the town of Barnstable.

DEPUTIES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.
1639.	Thomas Payne,	2.	1653. Thomas Howes,
"	Philip Tabor,	2.	1654. Sam'l Arnold,
1641.	John Crowe,	2.	1655. Wm. Nickerson,
"	Richard Hoar,	3.	1658. Edw. Sturgis,
1642.	William Palmer,	6.	1662. Richard Sears,
1643.	Anthony Thacher,	10.	1663. Yelverton Crowe,
"	Thomas Folland,	2.	1668. John Thacher,
1644.	James Matthews,	2.	1671. John Miller,
1645.	Edmund Hawes,	16.	1672. Thomas Howes,
1652.	Wm. Lumpkin,	1.	1677. Jere. Howes,
"	John Joyce,	1.	1685. Silas Sears,

REPRESENTATIVES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.
1692.	John Thacher,	2.	1751. Joseph Hall,
"	Jere. Howes,	2.	1757. Thomas Howes,
1693.	John Hallet,	1.	1758. John Bearse,
1694.	Thos. Sturgis,	9.	1760. John Bare,
1695.	Jasper Taylor,	1.	1764. David Thacher,
1696.	John Hawes,	2.	1774. Elisha Bassett,
1701.	John Miller,	1.	1775. Enoch Hallett,
1703.	Elisha Hall,	5.	1779. Jona. Howes,
1704.	Sam'l Howes,	1.	1780. Edm. Howes,
1705.	Sam'l Sturgis,	1.	1786. Atherton Hall,
1706.	Zach. Paddock,	3.	1799. David Thacher, Jr.,
1711.	Peter Thacher,	3.	1802. Elisha Doane,
1713.	Joseph Hawes,	2.	1806. David Kelley,
1714.	John Paddock,	1.	1809. Jno. Eldridge,
1715.	Joseph Hall,	2.	" Jas. Crowell,
1718.	Seth Taylor,	1.	1815. Thos. Hedge,
1719.	John Hedge,	3.	1816. Hy. Thacher,
1721.	Eben Hawes,	5.	1820. John Reed,
1727.	Josiah Miller,	1.	1827. Jos. Eldridge,
1728.	Shubael Baxter,	4.	1828. Jno. B. Doane,
1732.	Sam'l Sturgis,	7.	1830. Chas. Hallett,
1737.	Judah Thacher,	1.	1831. Isaiah Crowell,
1739.	Dan'l Hall,	4.	" Jos. White,
1740.	Thos. Hallett,	1.	1832. Jno. H. Dunbar,
1741.	Jno. Hallett,	5.	1833. David K. Akin,
1746.	Jno. Miller,	2.	1834. Oliver Hallett,
1748.	Jos. Thacher,	3.	1835. Reuben Ryder,

1836.	N. S. Simpkins,	3.	1852.	Chas. Baker,	2.
"	Ich. Sherman,	1.	1854.	Sam'l Thacher,	2.
1837.	Ezek. Crowell,	2.	1856.	Zadok Crowell,	1.
✓ 1838.	Freeman Taylor,	2.	1858.	B. H. Matthews,	2.
1839.	Sylv. Crowell,	1.	1861.	John K. Sears,	2.
1842.	Joseph Hale,	1.	1864.	David G. Eldridge,	2.
1843.	J. B. Crocker,	1.	1867.	Heman B. Chase,	2.
1844.	Elisha Jenkins,	2.	1871.	John B. D. Cogswell,	3.
1846.	Sam'l Matthews,	2.	1876.	Daniel Wing,	2.
1848.	Ezek. Crowell,	2.	1880.	Charles F. Swift,	2.

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.			Yrs.
1665.	Anthony Thacher,	2.	1729.	Peter Thacher,	4.
"	Edmund Hawes,	23.	"	Timothy Hallett,	1.
"	Jas. Matthews,	4.	"	Jona. Baker,	1.
"	John Miller,	28.	1731.	Jos. Basset,	7.
"	Joseph Hawes,	2.	1734.	John Sears,	2.
1667.	Edw. Sturgis,	16.	1737.	Judah Thacher,	5.
"	Yelverton Crowe,	1.	"	Dan'l Hall,	29.
"	Sam'l Sturgis,	1.	1741	Jno. Hallett,	13.
1668.	Thos. Howes,	8.	1745	Jno. Howes,	6.
"	Jno. Thacher,	15.	1747	Jona Smith,	1.
1676.	Jere. Howes,	20.	1750	Jona Hallett,	8.
1683.	Jos. Howes,	5.	"	Jos. Thacher,	3.
1684.	John Hall,	1.	1753	Isaac Chapman,	3.
1685.	Silas Sears,	10.	1755	Eben Taylor,	1.
1693.	Joseph Hall, Sr.,	2.	1756	Prince Hawes,	11.
"	Josiah Thacher,	10.	"	Lot Howes,	4.
1695.	Thomas Folland,	4.	1758	Jno. Hedge,	3.
1697.	Jno. Hallett,	5.	1760	Thomas Tobey,	14.
"	Thomas Sturgis,	3.	1767.	Rd. Baxter,	3.
1699.	Sam'l Sturgis,	29.	1769.	Isaac Matthews,	12.
1701.	Joseph Hall,	28.	"	David Thacher,	13.
1702.	Peter Thacher,	5.	"	Sam'l Howes,	1.
1707.	Jona. Howes,	3.	1771.	Seth Tobey,	10.
"	John Howes,	8.	1772.	Dan'l Taylor,	4.
"	Josiah Miller,	15.	"	Edw. Hall,	1.
1718.	Shubael Baxter,	7.	1776.	John Hall,	1.
"	Seth Taylor,	1.	1777.	Seth Crowell,	1.
"	Judah Paddock,	4.	1778.	Jno. Chapman,	2.
1728.	Eben Hall,	13.	"	Sam'l Eldridge,	3.

1781.	Jere. Howes,	10.	1818. Gorham Crowell,	17.
1782.	Isaac Hallet,	6.	1821. Bars. Thacher,	1.
"	Josiah Hall,	1.	1822. Samuel Thacher,	27.
1786.	Israel Nickerson,	3.	1825. James Matthews,	25.
"	Athn. Hall,	1.	1830. Wm. Green,	1.
1788.	Dan'l Crowell,	2.	1834. Ich. Sherman,	11.
1789.	Thos. Thacher.	15.	1844. Elisha Taylor,	26.
"	Peter Sears,	1.	1848. Sam'l Matthews,	2.
1792.	Thos. Howes,	2.	1851. Silas Baker,	3.
1795.	Matt. Gorham,	2.	" Thacher Taylor,	25.
1797.	Abner Taylor,	9.	1855. Eliakim Studley,	1.
"	Benj. Matthews,	13.	1856. Watson Thacher,	5.
1801.	Chas. Hallett,	2.	1861. Zadok Crowell,	5.
1802.	Seth Baker,	1.	1865. Brad. Matthews,	16.
1806.	Joseph Hawes,	2.	1873. Daniel Wing,	2.
1807.	Elkanah Crowell,	9.	1875. Stephen Wing,	3.
1808.	Jno. Eldridge,	8.	1877. Winthrop Sears,	6.
1810.	Eben. Gage,	3.	1878. Geo. H. Loring	2.
1811.	Howes Taylor,	5.	1880. Edward Lewis,	4.
1816.	Prince Matthews,	10.	1883. Chas. Basset,	1.
"	Seth Kelley,	2.	" Stephen Sears,	2.
1818.	Eben. Bray,	7.	" Thacher T. Hallet,	2.

TOWN TREASURERS.

1639.	Anthony Thacher, ¹	28.	1765. Prince Hawes,	5.
1667.	Edm. Hawes,	28.	1768. Sam'l Howes,	2.
1695.	John Howes,	3.	1771. Dan'l Taylor,	5.
1696.	Jno. Paddock,	1.	1776. Seth Tobey,	3.
1697.	James Sturgis,	1.	1778. Josiah Thacher,	3.
1698.	Thomas Howes, Sr.,	1.	1781. Joseph Griffith,	8.
1701.	Thomas Sturgis,	1.	1784. Athn. Hall,	4.
1702.	Sam'l Sturgis,	11.	1788. Jere. Howes,	1.
1709.	Peter Thacher,	4.	1789. Jno. Thacher,	10.
1715.	Josiah Miller,	12.	1805. James Hedge,	5.
1721.	Edw. Sturgis,	2.	1810. Elisha Doane,	1.
1729.	Joseph Hawes,	7.	1811. Oliver Alden,	5.
1737.	Judah Thacher,	12.	1812. Isaiah Alden,	5.
1744.	Jno. Crowell,	3.	1817. Joshua Hamblen,	8.
1748.	Seth Hall,	1.	1829. Jno. B. Doane,	8.
1753.	Thomas Tobey,	11.	1837. Simn. Crowell,	4.
1759.	Jasher Taylor,	2.	1841. Thacher Taylor,	3.
			1844. Wm. P. Davis,	41.

¹ These incumbents were generally, also, Town Clerks.

HISTORY OF DENNIS,



SINCE THE SEPARATION.

DENNIS.

CHAPTER I.

FROM THE SEPARATION TO THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The East Parish — Rev. Mr. Dennis — Organization of the New Town — Manufacture of Salt — Rev. Nathan Stone — Bass River Bridge — The Commercial Distress — War of 1812 — Great Temperance Revival — Cranberry Culture — Great Gale of 1841 — Various Local Occurrences.

THE separation of Dennis from the parent town, was not, as the result of the vote in the town meeting clearly reveals, in consequence of any disaffection or unfriendly sentiment on the part of one section towards the other. But having transacted so much, not only of their parish, but also of their secular business, by separate organizations, the power of municipal cohesion was loosened, and the two sections did not feel that dependence upon each other which, under other circumstances, would have bound them closely together. They parted as a matter of municipal convenience, and in a spirit of mutual respect and good-will.

It would be futile to retrace the course of this narrative and go back to the early days of Old Yarmouth, for the purpose of properly apportioning the achievements and sacrifices of the earlier periods of the town's history between the two sections. These will be sufficiently revealed to the inquirer, if he recalls to mind the names of the Howeses, the Crowells, the Searses and the Halls, whose first domicile was within the boundaries of Dennis, though a liberal allowance of

the descendants of each of these pioneer names may be found in both towns.

For the purpose of bringing within the narrative appropriately belonging to Dennis, all which ought more properly to be embraced therein, the history of the East Precinct of Yarmouth has been very slightly considered in the foregoing pages, and will be comprised in the limits of this especial department. This precinct, which is now coincident with the town of Dennis, was set off in 1721. In 1716, referees mutually agreed upon by all parties in interest, decided to build but one meeting-house, but to allow those opposed to this course to draw off at the end of ten years and form a separate precinct, and to then receive assistance from the town, in the erection of such house. But the pressure for extra accommodation became so great, that this contingency was anticipated, by six years. Two meeting-houses having been built, the Eastern parish invited Mr. Greenleaf, the pastor of the old church, to become their minister, not so much with the expectation of his acceptance, as a token of their confidence and esteem. Mr. Greenleaf concluded to remain where he was. Calls were extended to Rev. Mr. Deming, Rev. Samuel Dexter and Rev. Barnabas Taylor, but neither was accepted, and in 1725 Rev. Josiah Dennis commenced a fortunate ministry, although not installed until 1727. If useful service in his sphere of labor, and an abiding attachment to his memory among his people and their descendants for three or four generations, are any criterion of merit or of success, Mr. Dennis's career may be said to have been fortunate. After ministering to this people for thirty-eight years, his labors were closed by death, in 1763. His society had steadily increased during his connection with it, and shortly before his death, or in 1761-2, the meeting-house had been enlarged and repaired, at an outlay of £1004 06s. 09d., old tenor.

Mr. Dennis was succeeded, in 1764, by Rev. Nathan

Stone, a call to settle having previously been extended to Rev. Josiah Crocker. Mr. Stone's ministry seems to have been equally fortunate with that of his predecessor, in permanency and the confidence and affection of his people.

The records of the East parish, equally with those of the West, bear witness to the patriotism of the people during the Revolutionary war, and the alacrity and zeal which they unfalteringly displayed in behalf of the common cause.¹

As before stated, the act incorporating the Town of DENNIS, passed June 19, 1793. Pursuant to the provisions of this act, a warrant, issued by Atherton Hall, Esq., was directed to Jeremiah Howes, who, on the 2d of March, 1794, convened a meeting of the legal voters for the organization of the new town. Lt. Jeremiah Howes was chosen moderator; Mr. Elisha Basset, Clerk and Treasurer; Lt. Howes, Mr. Jonathan Bangs, and Lt. Joseph Sears, Selectmen; with the other usual town officers. On the 11th of March, Capt. Isaiah Hall and Mr. Elisha Basset were chosen a committee to settle with the Treasurer of the town of Yarmouth. The bounds between the two towns were settled by agents appointed for the purpose, viz: Thomas Thacher, Isaac Matthews, Edmund Bray and Joseph Howes, on the part of Yarmouth, and Jeremiah Howes, Jonathan Bangs and Joseph Sears on the part of Dennis. June 16, the bounds between Dennis and Harwich were renewed and established by the selectmen of the two towns.

By the act of incorporation, it was provided that "the privilege of fishing, together with the Indian lands at Bass River and the Whaling Land at Black Earth, shall remain for the benefit of both towns." The Indian lands were quite extensive, and comprised an eligible location on the western side of Bass River.

In 1795, the town approved of Browning Kelley maintain-

¹ In the Revolutionary history of Old Yarmouth the proceedings of the parishes, as well as of the town, are set forth.

ing a ferry over Bass River. By a vote of 1 to 10, the town negatived the proposition for calling a constitutional convention.

A meeting-house having been erected in the south part of the town, it was voted that Mr. Stone preach there a proportional time, which was decided to be every third Sunday; Sursuit road to be the dividing line between the N. and S. parts of the parish. It was also voted to repair the meeting-house on the north side.

In 1796, the town was divided into school districts.

In 1797, a portion of the town's commons was laid out, also a burial place near the north meeting-house; and a portion of the commons was, the next year, ordered to be sold. Rev. Mr. Stone was also assigned a garden-spot.

In 1799, the town voted the sum of \$240 to defray the expenses of small-pox in the family of Joshua Crowell.

MANUFACTURE OF SALT.

The granting of letters patent this year, (1799) to Mr. John Sears, for the manufacture of salt by solar evaporation, after years of effort and experiment, renders this a convenient and suitable occasion to review the history of this once important industry. During the Revolutionary war, and afterwards, this prime necessary of life was scarce and high, and many attempts were made to manufacture it from sea water. But the salt obtained was impure, and but little progress was made in the business. Mr. Sears was the first person who was completely successful in procuring pure marine salt by the rays of the sun alone, without the aid of artificial heat. The Rev. Dr. James Freeman, in 1802, wrote a quite full account of Mr. Sears's experiments, derived partly from data furnished by him. It appears that as early as 1776, "this ingenious seaman constructed a vat a hundred feet long and ten feet wide. Rafters were fixed over it, and shutters were contrived to move up and down, that the vat might be covered when it rained and exposed to

the heat of the sun in fair weather. By this simple invention the rain was excluded, the water in the vat was gradually exhaled, and at length, to his inexpressible joy, Capt. Sears perceived the salt beginning to crystallize. His works, however, were leaky, and he had such bad success in his operations the first year that he was unable to obtain more than eight bushels of salt. He was exposed besides to the ridicule of his neighbors, who scoffed at his invention, styling it Sears's Folly."

"Capt. Sears persevered. The second year the works were made tight; and thirty bushels of salt were obtained. In this and the third year the salt water was poured into the vat from buckets; a tedious and painful operation."

"In the fourth year a pump was introduced: it was worked by hand, which was still great labor. This method of conveying the salt water into the vat continued to be practised till the year 1785, when at the suggestion of Major Nathaniel Freeman of Harwich, who had seen at a distance a similar construction, Capt. Sears contrived a pump to be worked by the wind. By this lucky invention the labor was greatly abridged."

"Covers to move on shives, that is, rollers or small wheels, such as are contained in the blocks of ships, were invented by Mr. Reuben Sears, a carpenter of Harwich, in 1793. These covers are shaped like the roof of a barn, or what is commonly styled a gable roof. The shive, which is placed under the cover, rolls over a narrow piece of plank fixed across the vat, and the motion is farther facilitated by shives moving on each side of the same slip of plank horizontally, the first mentioned shive moving perpendicularly. When the cover is drawn off, which can be done without a great exertion of strength, it rests on a frame placed by the side of the vat."

"In 1798, Mr. Hattil Kelley of Dennis contrived another mode of constructing the vats and moving the covers. By

Mr. Sears they are placed in a string, or direct line ; but by Mr. Kelley they are placed like the squares of a chess-board. Two black squares will represent the first and second vats. At the point where their angles touch is fixed a crane, consisting of a perpendicular beam, supporting a horizontal beam. From each half of the last beam is suspended a cover shaped like a hipped roof ; that is, a roof composed of four triangles, rising from each of the four sides, and meeting in a point at the top. The third vat will be represented by the white square, the angle of which touches it. At this point is fixed a second crane ; and so the vats and cranes are continued to any extent the proprietor chooses. By these cranes the covers are moved with great ease. It is a subject of dispute which is the best invention, Sears's or Kelley's : experience only can decide the point."

"Capt. Sears was greatly assisted in the invention and improvement of the works by Capt. William Crowell, Capt. Christopher Crowell and Capt. Edward Sears of Dennis. These persons resigning to him their right and title to the invention, he applied to the national government for a patent, which he obtained in 1799.

"Such is the account which Capt. Sears himself gives. It is alleged by several persons, that he has not made a new discovery, and consequently has no right to a patent. But whatever may be thought of Capt. Sears's merit as an inventor, there can be no dispute that he is entitled to applause for first introducing an important manufacture, by which he has contributed greatly to the prosperity of the village in which he resides, and to that of the county at large."

Incidental to this industry the manufacture of the Glauber-salts, once greatly esteemed in medical practice, sprung up, and became quite an important adjunct of this business. This product was effected by boiling, and was considered of an excellent quality.

The value and extent of the salt business was for many

years of great importance, to the County of Barnstable particularly. In 1801 there were 121,313 feet of works in the county, of which 50,430 were in Dennis and Yarmouth; these works being calculated to manufacture about 44,000 bushels of salt. The capital invested in the business, in the year 1808, was nearly half a million of dollars. In 1830, about 600,000 bushels were manufactured by this process in Massachusetts alone, and a still larger quantity in Maine.

In 1832, the County of Barnstable had 1,425,000 feet of vats, producing 358,250 bushels, but in 1834 the business was checked in consequence of the reduction of the duty. The policy of the general government was not wholly consistent or friendly in its aspect towards this industry; sometimes encouraging it by placing a high duty on imported salt, and at other times reducing the import to a low figure. The bounty offered by the State in the infancy of the business was afterwards withdrawn, the profits being found to be larger than that of other local industries. The development of the salt springs in New York and other places, also tended to make the business less important and profitable, and for the last twenty-five years no new works have been erected, those still existing at that time being kept up by repairs, and operated with moderate success; but at the time of writing this narrative (1884) hardly any works are standing as monuments of a once flourishing industry.

In May, 1801, the town, before proceeding to ballot for Representative, voted that it should be done under this restriction: A committee was to be chosen to give the person elected instructions as to his public duties. It may seem strange that any one should be found willing to take the position under such circumstances, but a closely-contested election followed, Capt. Judah Paddock being the successful candidate. Mr. Seth Tobey d. Aug. 31, ae 85. The ancestor of the family was Thomas, of Sandwich, whose

only son and heir married Mehitable, daughter of John Crow of Nobscusset. The family was a leading one in Yarmouth and Dennis.

Very few contemporary writings are extant which give a complete view of the condition and character of the towns through the various generations of their people. Whatever we know of them we have had to derive from inference and the exceedingly meagre records of their public transactions. At the beginning of the century, however, the publication of a *Description of Dennis*,¹ gives a comparatively comprehensive account of the then new town. The roads, which are particularly described, are pronounced "sandy and heavy," and the soil "light and sandy." The light land produced "not less than eight, and, with manure, frequently as much as twenty bushels of Indian corn on an acre; and, on an average, eight or ten bushels of rye. The good land on the north part of the township yielded, with manure, about thirty bushels of Indian corn, but rye not in a greater quantity than the light land." Very little wheat was raised. Butter and vegetables for summer were produced, but not sufficient for winter use, except onions, of which they sent a quantity to market. The number of inhabitants was set down at fourteen hundred; "a great number of these," we are informed, "derive their subsistence from the sea; and by the advantages which they enjoy, and their industry in improving them, are enabled to supply themselves with all the necessaries and many of the pleasures of life." The inhabitants occupied a hundred and eighty-eight dwelling-houses; the greater part of which were "neat and in good repair." On the north of the county road were eighty-eight of the houses, thirty of which were two stories in height. The village of Nobscusset, now generally known as North Dennis, consisted of fifty-two dwelling-houses, and the old meeting-house, "a neat and convenient

¹ Rev. Dr. Freeman, Mass. Hist. Society collections, vol. viii.

building, without a steeple." Sumner Lodge of Free Masons, then just instituted, had erected near the meeting-house "a handsome edifice," forty feet by twenty, the upper apartment of which was a hall, and the lower apartment a school room. There were two wind-mills near the meeting-house, five more mills being in other parts of the township. Five sail of fishermen, and three coasters, from thirty to forty tons, belonged in this village. "The village of Suet," now called East Dennis, contained thirty-six dwelling-houses, which stood on Suet and Quivet necks and the land adjoining; and belonging to it were five sail of fishermen. "When compared with Nobscusset," says this writer, "it may be denominated a pleasant village; but in comparison with the village of Sandwich, there is little or no beauty in it. "It is," says he, "a flourishing place; and what contributes principally to its prosperity is its numerous and valuable salt works." In South Dennis, which included the present village by that name, and also the villages of West Dennis and Dennis Port, were a hundred dwelling-houses, two only of which were two stories high. The greater part of these houses were situated near Bass River and constituted a "well built village, the inhabitants of which were increasing in wealth." They had, according to this author, "an elegant meeting-house with a steeple." There was, besides, a small Quaker meeting-house, situated on the East side of Follen's Pond. Five families only in Dennis belonged to it, but it was attended by a few Friends from Yarmouth and Harwich. There were also thirteen families of Baptists in that village. "The rest of the inhabitants, in every part of the township, are," says this author, "Congregationalists, who are warmly attached to their pastor and not disposed to change;" for as yet there was but one minister of the "standing order"—Rev. Mr. Stone—for the whole town. There were then no salt-works in Bass River village; but the inhabitants owned nineteen sail of fishermen of fifty tons burthen, each, and

four coasters. There were three small wharves on the eastern side of Bass River. This, so far as it goes, is an authentic account of the Dennis of eighty-five years ago, written by an accurate and pains-taking author.

In 1803, it was voted by the parish to again "repair the meeting-house, and make and sell pews," and the additional pews were sold Dec. 5, of that year, for which the society realized the sum of \$1,172.

Hardly had the repairs on the meeting-house been completed ere the beloved pastor, Rev. Nathan Stone, was called from the scenes of earth, in the 67th year of his age and the 40th of his ministry. He died April 26, 1804. He possessed many of the characteristics of his predecessor, Mr. Dennis, being a devoted spiritual teacher, as well as a friend and temporal helper to the people of his charge.

Rev. Mr. Shaw of Eastham and Rev. Mr. Bascom occupied the pulpit here for a considerable number of Sundays, and to the latter a settlement was proposed, but not accepted. The next year, Rev. Caleb Holmes was ordained as Mr. Stone's successor. The town, without regard to the claims of Yarmouth upon the premises, granted to individuals, granted liberty to individuals to occupy land at "Black Earth," for the erection of salt-works.

In 1805, by a decided vote, the town refused to grant permission to build a bridge across Bass River. The same result was had the following year.

In 1806, the town voted to hire a singing master, for two months, and raised the sum of \$70 to defray the expense. This is the first recognition of the importance of music which we find on record in town.

In 1808, the commercial distress of the town, owing to the policy of the government in relation to our commercial relations with foreign powers, was such that the town voted to petition the President "to suspend the embargo laws."

Somewhere about the year 1808 or 1809, the meeting-house of the society of Friends, which was located on the East of Follen's Pond, near what is known as Kelley's Bay, was abandoned, and a new meeting-house erected in South Yarmouth. The date of the erection of the old house is not known. But there were Friends here, nearly as early as they appeared in the Colony, and they were never seriously annoyed by the townsmen. The road from East Dennis, upon which they travelled to meeting, is still known as the "Quaker road." One of their number has, with filial and praiseworthy respect for the memory of his ancestors, inclosed the spot of the old meeting-house and the primitive burying-place, by a substantial fence. The members of the old congregation came from East Dennis, South Yarmouth and Harwich. There are some now living who have worshipped there.

The next year, 1809, the embarrassments of the time continuing, the town met for deliberation and action. It was voted to raise a committee of safety and correspondence, to take into view the critical situation of our public affairs, and for the committee to draft a petition with the resolves to be presented to the Legislature; and chose for that committee, Capt. David Howes, James Howes, Esq., Daniel Eldridge, Samuel Chase, Lieut. Eleazer Nickerson, Jonathan Nickerson, Capt. Judah Paddock, Nathan Crowell, Levi Howes. Subsequently, a petition and resolves were reported and accepted by the town.

The census of 1810 showed the population of the town to be 1820.

Matters continually grew worse, instead of better, so far as the business interests of the people were concerned, and they were called upon, in 1812, to face the dread realities of war. The years that had preceded it were not much to be preferred to actual hostilities, so far as regarded the material interests of the people; for the commerce and trade

were pretty effectually annihilated. The town was called upon for its quota, and in anticipation of a draft, voted to choose a committee to see that the men drafted for the army, have a reasonable compensation from the town, when called into actual service, or others be procured in their room. Rev. Caleb Holmes died March 21, at the early age of 33. During his ministry of eight years, 40 members were added to the church, and 111 persons were baptized.

In 1814, Sept. 19, the town voted to make arrangements for the support and defence of the town, in case of a sudden invasion. The committee chosen for that purpose consisted of Daniel Howes, Prince Howes, Daniel Eldridge, John Baker, 3d, Lieut. Eleazer Nickerson, Obed Baxter, Judah Paddock, Nathan Crowell, Thomas Hall. The committee were authorized to indemnify the captains of such companies as march with them out of town. Alarms were of frequent occurrence, and it became burdensome to the militia to respond to the calls made upon them. Rev. Joseph Haven was this year installed as successor to Mr. Holmes, to officiate his proportionate time with the South parish, as had his immediate predecessors. The Nobscusset Pier Co., Daniel Howes and others, was incorporated, this year, "with authority to build on the easterly side of Nobscusset Point, a pier, of stone and timber, 600 feet in length, more or less."

After much agitation, the town, in 1815, voted to give the proprietors leave to build a bridge across Bass River, at their own cost and charge, they to leave an arch open, 600 feet wide. The town also united with others, in a memorial in relation to treaty arrangements, respecting the fisheries. Also chose a committee to fix the line between the North and South parishes. The line agreed upon was as follows: "Beginning at the Chatham road, on the Yarmouth line, running easterly on said road, to the house of Seth Bangs; and still easterly to the Brewster and Harwich line, near the North side of White Pond."

June 18, 1817, the South part of the town was organized as a separate parish, and Rev. John Sanford was called to the pastorate. Mr. Sanford was from Berkley, in Bristol County, and graduated from Brown, in 1812. He was ordained the following year, engaging to officiate one-fourth part of the time in the Congregational meeting-house in Harwich, owing to the limited means of his own society. The arrangement was not rendered necessary for many years.

The great temperance revival which prevailed in Yarmouth about this period, also extended here. In March, 1818, the town took action on the subject. After a preamble, reciting the evils of the use of ardent spirits, it was voted to permit the Selectmen to approbate only judicious persons to sell the same. Taverners were not to sell to any of the town inhabitants to be drank on the premises, except on public days; and retailers were not to sell in quantities less than a quart, to be carried away, the party selling the same not to allow drinking or tippling on the premises. Any persons not having a license were forbidden to sell less than twenty-eight gallons, the whole to be carried away at one time. Severe penalties were to be enforced for a breach of these regulations.

Aug., 1820, the town gave a small vote in favor of revising the constitution of the State, and subsequently chose Capt. Oren Howes a delegate to the convention for that purpose. The national census, taken this year, resulted in an enumeration of 1997 inhabitants in the town.

In 1821, numerous certificates began to be filed with the town clerk, and continued on subsequent years, under the Religious Freedom Act, of persons claiming the right to withdraw from the "standing order" to other denominations, mostly to the Methodists.

In April, 1823, the town chose a committee to co-operate with the authorities of the town of Yarmouth, to regulate the

fisheries in Follen's Pond. This is the first record made of joint action of the towns for the regulation of this pond and its tributary streams.

March, 1825, the town voted to give liberty to individuals to dig out Sesuet Harbor, the town not to be held liable for any expense for the same. The proposition for a canal from the Flax Pond into the sea was before the town, and was referred to a committee, but no report of their conclusions is extant, and nothing transpired from their deliberations.

March 14, 1826, Mr. Haven resigned the pastorate of the North Parish, on account of ill health. He was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Stearns, commencing in October of that year, as a supply, and receiving a permanent settlement in 1828. This being the act of the parish, without the concurrence of the church,—the former being Unitarian, and the latter of Orthodox proclivities,—a schism was the result, which led to the organization of another society, and the existence of another place of worship, which was maintained for some years.

Sept. 20, 1827, Gen. Nathaniel Freeman, a native of this town, died in Sandwich, aged 86. He was an able speaker, jurist, physician and military commander, and rendered great service to the cause of American independence.

May, 1829, the town voted to fence in the Indian burying ground, provided the owners of the land are willing. In Sept., the voters requested the Selectmen not to approbate any one to retail ardent spirits.

By the census of 1830, the number of inhabitants of the town was found to be 2317, Dennis having, this decade, distanced Yarmouth in the race of population. The town appointed a committee of eleven to watch for sellers of intoxicating drinks, and complain of those selling contrary to law.

In 1832, it was voted to remonstrate against a petition for leave to build a bridge across Bass River; but leave

having been granted, a committee was raised to locate a bridge.

In 1834, the town voted that Gamaliel Howes be an agent to rent out the cranberry grounds at North Dennis, near "Kiah's Pond," (so called.) This is the first record which gives an indication of the importance of cranberry lands, and is therefore a fitting occasion for tracing the history of the cranberry culture—a business which, like the salt manufacture by solar evaporation, originated on the North side of Dennis. This delicious fruit, which is indigenous to the soil, has, from the earliest settlement of the country, been greatly esteemed, but from the restricted production has not been in general and popular use. The berry was a luxury for the rich and for the tables of epicures. In 1677, to appease the wrath of King Charles the Second, who was angry with Massachusetts colony for coining "pine-tree" shilling pieces, the general court ordered a present to be sent him of "ten barrels of cranberries, two hogsheads of samp, and three thousand codfish," luxuries which, it was thought, would soften the ire of an angry monarch. It is now about sixty years since any attempt was made to cultivate the fruit. Mr. Henry Hall of Dennis, having a marshy lot which produced some very fine berries, was led to try the experiment of transplanting some of the vines on another portion of the same swamp. The experiment was successful, and he and others continued their efforts in this direction. But it took years of careful study and laborious and costly experiment to ascertain the processes, soil and conditions necessary to success. Others have followed up the trail started by Mr. Hall, and in 1884 the product of Barnstable County—where the most delicious berries are found—was estimated at \$300,000.

In 1839, the general government made an appropriation of \$900 for increasing the height of Dennis breakwater, to be expended under the direction of Capt. Uriah Howes. Rev.

John Sanford resigned the charge of the 2d Congregational church, wishing to remove from a seaboard climate, on account of his health. He took up his residence in Amherst, and was succeeded by Rev. Thacher Thayer, a little more than a year later.

In 1838, Mr. Stearns, of the North Parish, preached his farewell discourse, and was succeeded by Rev. Robert F. Walcott, a preacher of great earnestness and zeal, in the anti-slavery agitation. He remained here nine years, and after a supply by Rev. Mr. White, the Rev. Joshua Chandler ministered, for a while, to the spiritual wants of the society. But the society was on the decline, and the organization is now extinct. Contemporaneous with Mr. Walcott, Rev. Daniel Kenrick, Jr., had been settled over the 3d Congregational society, Trinitarian, which grew out of the secession from the parent church. This organization survived but a short time, and was ultimately merged in the Methodist society. This, in turn, gave way to the Independent Religious Society, all the various outgrowths of the old parish organization, meeting together and worshiping in a spirit of mutual harmony and toleration.

The national census, in 1840, showed the population of the town to be 2942, a gratifying increase during the preceding decade. Mr. Stephen Homer, a citizen of intelligence and influence in town, died this year. Tradition gives the origin of the family as from Bristol, Eng., the first of the name in the province being the master of a trading vessel between London and Boston. Mr. Homer was the father of a family of fourteen, and Rev. Timothy Alden, Jr., mentions, in his *Memorabilia of Yarmouth*, written in 1797, that he had in 1792, nine sons living, of whom seven were 6 ft. 3 inch. in height, or over, — some 6 ft. 6 in. height.

By the great gale of Oct. 2, 1841, this town sustained much loss of life, and no inconsiderable loss of property. On the previous night the vessels were fishing on the Southwest

part of Georges Bank. The gale springing up, they made sail to run for the Cape. The strongest canvas was blown to shreds. Some of the vessels succeeded in getting into the bay and running ashore on the beach. Others were driven on the Nantucket shoals, and still others were founder'd at sea. The list of casualties embraces twenty men, most of them just entering upon manhood, eighteen of the deceased living within the square of a mile, in a single school district. Eight of them left widows and eleven children. Six only of them were over 30 years of age. The names of the lost are as follows: Freeman Hall, John Howes, 2d, Frederick Howes, Noah H. Crowell, Urbana Crowell, Stephen Sears, Jr., Marshall Kelley, Jonathan Howes, Uriah Howes, Jr., Martin Howes, Philip Howes, Luther Howes, Gustavus Hedge, Elisha Howes, Peter Crowell, Kimball Howes, Albert Howes, Leonard Sears, Daniel Howes, 3d, Samuel Howes. No such sweeping calamity ever befell a community in this town since it has had an existence.

By the removal and subsequent settlement of Rev. Thacher Thayer to Newport, R. I., the pulpit of the 2d Congregational society, in 1841, became vacant. Rev. Mr. Jennings succeeded him as a supply, and Rev. J. H. Pettingell, Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, Rev. Mr. Tolman and others have occupied the pulpit. Rev. Austin Dodge is now the settled pastor.

In 1843, June 14, Philip Hinckley, a revolutionary pensioner, died, aged 87. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and took part in subsequent engagements.

In 1844, Feb. 23d, Col. Nehemiah Baker, then a Representative of the town in the General Court, died in Boston. He had previously served the town for several years as Clerk and Treasurer, and was actively engaged in trade. A committee of the Legislature attended his funeral.

Aug. 28, 1845, Samuel Chase, a revolutionary soldier, died. He was for three years a Representative from the town, and served in other public trusts.

The Legislature of 1846 reported "leave to withdraw," on the petition of committees of Yarmouth and Dennis, for leave to sell the Whaling Grounds at Nobscusset, the position of the Legislature being, that this was a subject exclusively in the jurisdiction of the towns, who were the proprietors of those lands. Subsequent movements in the same direction have been unsuccessful, except in respect to some small tracts, the citizens preferring to retain the proprietorship of territory especially reserved by their fathers, even though the purposes for which they were set apart are no longer operative.

Leave was granted, by the Legislature of 1847, to J. K. Baker, to build a wharf near the Shad Hole, on the South side. The Reformed Methodists erected a meeting-house in East Dennis.

By acts of the Legislature of 1848, the County Commissioners were granted permission to build bridges across Herring River and Swan Pond Creek, in Harwich and Dennis; also across Garden River and Bass Hole Creek, in Dennis and Yarmouth. In the succeeding year, the Commissioners were again empowered to build a bridge over tide-waters in Dennis. N. Fisk was authorized to build a wharf on the south side of the town.

The census of 1850 showed another increase of population of 271 for the decade, or a total of 3213. 20,395 barrels of mackerel were this year packed and inspected in town, exceeding in the amount any other town in the County except Provincetown.

An act was passed by the Legislature of 1852 to incorporate the Flax Pond Fishing Company of Dennis, for the purpose of opening an outlet from Sursuit Creek to the sea. For delegate to the Convention to revise the Constitution of the State, the town chose Hon. Seth Crowell.

March 25, 1853, a ship of 923 tons measurement, was launched from the yard of the Messrs. Shiverick in East

Dennis, and called the *Belle of the West*. She was owned by Capt. Christopher Hall and others, of Dennis and Boston, and was a handsome and staunch craft.

In Dec. 28, 1853, occurred a violent snow-storm, which occasioned great damage to the shipping at sea, and which was moored at the wharves on the coast. The breakwater and wharves on the northerly side of the town were much injured. The store of Messrs. Howes and Crowell, at the "Corporation," was removed from its foundation, their packing sheds demolished, and their barrels and other movables washed away and scattered along the coast.

The most noteworthy event connected with the annals of the town for 1855, was the extension of the magnetic telegraph, by two rival lines, to the several villages within the township.

Capt. Eleazer Nickerson, a man of energy and influence in his day, died Sept. 23, 1856. By the apportionment of the State tax to the towns in this County, Dennis was the fifth in point of amount, of the thirteen.

In 1857, the town sustained a severe loss, in the death of Capt. Christopher Hall, aged 48. Capt. Hall was early a most successful shipmaster, acquired a fortune, by good judgment and intelligent application to his chosen vocation, and retired from the sea. He was selected as the President of the Bank of Cape Cod, at Harwich, at its organization, and continued in that relation, to his death. He was universally esteemed, both for his business qualities, and for his generous and manly traits of character.

Oct. 20, 1858, the town sustained the loss of Capt. Uriah Howes, aged 73, who, in the days of his active life, was a leading and influential citizen.

The re-organization of the school districts occupied the attention of the town, during the years 1858-'59-'60. The friends of progress, in this direction, encountered the determined opposition of those whose conservatism led them,

with a sentiment, not entirely unpraiseworthy, to adhere to the usages of the fathers of the town. The efforts made in favor of the new system were not always technically correct, and hence the matter frequently was in the courts, where the laws were impartially construed, though not always in harmony with the desires of the friends of the modern system of education. No good purpose would be served by recapitulating the grounds of opposition to the measures proposed by the majority, or the legal questions involved, as all these matters are now at rest. In the end, the modern theories prevailed; the districts were consolidated,—one each in Dennis, East Dennis, South Dennis, West Dennis and Dennis Port; the people taxed themselves liberally for their erection and support; primary and grammar departments were and now are maintained in each, and sufficient books, apparatus and other accessories are provided to render the system efficient in all its details.

In 1860, a vote was passed to petition the Legislature for a division of the town, and a committee, consisting of Messrs. Seth Crowell and Miller W. Nickerson, was appointed to appear before the committee of the Legislature, in favor of the project. But in January following, a vote was passed, reconsidering the former vote, and Messrs. Nehemiah Crowell and Joshua Wixon were appointed a committee to oppose the division. The powers of the first committee were not revoked, and both committees appeared before the legislative committee on towns, who reported "leave to withdraw," which was accepted. Lothrop Howes died April 22, aged 76.

July 20, 1861, Capt. Seth Crowell, Jr., master of ship Robin Hood, of Boston, died in Singapore, aged 37.

CHAPTER II. THE REBELLION TO OUR OWN TIMES.

Proceedings of the Town — Men and Money Voted — Expression of the Sentiment of the Town — Union of School Districts — Tragedy on Board Brig Lubia — Death of Seth Crowell, Prince S. Crowell, and Other Prominent Citizens — Recent Local Events, etc.

DURING the war of the Rebellion, from 1861 to 1865, the town was united in its efforts to sustain the policy and acts of the general government. Its citizens, in their private capacity, did much to encourage and sustain the men in the army and navy; and, as a town, never faltered, or hesitated to meet every call for men or money. The following is a summary of the action of the citizens in their municipal capacity.

April 26, 1861, after a town meeting, held for the purpose of attending to school matters, Capt. Prince S. Crowell called attention to the immediate necessity of some action on the part of the town, to aid the efforts of the government to put down treason, "establish justice, and secure liberty," throughout the land. The proposition was supported by Hon. Seth Crowell, Hon. M. S. Underwood and M. W. Nickerson, Esq. A request to the Selectmen, to call a town meeting, forthwith, to further the objects aimed at, was immediately drawn up and signed, and a committee, consisting of P. S. Crowell, Seth Crowell, M. W. Nickerson, Joshua Wixon and Luther Child, was chosen to consider the subject, in all its bearings, and report to the meeting. The authorized meeting was held May 13, and a Committee of

Safety appointed, to confer with the State and Town Committees,—consisting of Seth Crowell, Prince S. Crowell, Joseph Hall, Miller W. Nickerson and Nehemiah Crowell. Voted, to raise \$800, as a fund to assist the troops of the State, in active service; to pay to each citizen volunteer, a bounty of \$30, for either land or sea service; to make proper provision for the family of any volunteer from the town of Dennis; and to raise the sum of \$1,500, as a fund to pay the bounty to volunteers, to provide for their families, and for other necessary expenses. The committee appointed April 27, reported a preamble and a series of resolutions, reciting the action of the South, particularly its authorizing the fitting out of privateers, and issuing letters of marque; and pledging the town to stand by the President, upon the principles presented in his inaugural address; to render all the assistance in their power "to put down rebellion, punish treason," and "transmit to the future, the Union of the States, unbroken and entire." These resolutions were unanimously adopted.

A special town meeting was held on the 26th of July, 1862, to act upon matters growing out of the town's relations to the war. A committee of six was appointed to act in conjunction with the selectmen, in recruiting volunteers to fill the quota required of the town, under the call of the President for three hundred thousand men for three years' military service. They were authorized to pay a bounty of \$250 to each recruit, when mustered into service and properly credited to the quota of the town; or they could be paid the bounty before being mustered, upon "giving satisfactory security to the selectmen that the money would be refunded, if the volunteer did not pass examination and was rejected." The Treasurer was authorized to borrow money sufficient to meet this expenditure. August 19, another formal meeting was held; and it was voted to pay the same amount of bounty to nine-months men; three-quarters of the amount to

the recruit when he should be accepted, mustered in, and credited, and the remaining quarter when he was honorably discharged from the service. The Treasurer was authorized to borrow \$5000 to defray the expenses thus incurred. Other votes for the payment of the sums due in carrying out the provisions of the foregoing arrangement were passed from time to time. "The result shows that few towns were more active in the good cause, or came out of the war with a better record."¹

Dennis reported, in 1866, to have furnished 220 men for the war; but this must have been considerably less than the actual number. Including those in the naval service, her number of men must have been at least 375, as at the close of the war, it was ascertained that the town had filled its quota on every call, and had a surplus of 43 over and above all demands. None of the volunteers from this town in the military service were commissioned officers; but several valuable officers from this town were engaged in the naval service. The amount of money expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was \$22,652.66. The amount raised and expended by the town during four years for aid to the families of volunteers, which was afterwards refunded by the Commonwealth, was \$3,816.61.

June 2, 1863, ship *Ellen Sears*, 950 tons burthen, was launched from the ship-yard of the Messrs. Shiverick, in East Dennis. She was owned by J. Henry Sears of Boston, and others, and was a craft of good model and sea-worthy capacity. The Shivericks were notable ship-builders in this place, and constructed a larger class of vessels than had usually been built in this town. They descended from Rev. Samuel Shiverick, the first minister of Falmouth. The Brays, during the latter part of the last century, and the first part of the present, constructed many vessels, in Hockanom, some three miles from the Shivericks' yard, of from 50 to

¹ Schouler's "Mass. in the Rebellion."

150 tons burthen, which was the usual limit of the size of vessels in those days. No record of the number of these crafts built, which was considerable, can be traced by their descendants.

The events of the war absorbed the energies of the people to a great degree, so that from 1861 to 1865 the chief interest of the people of the town centered in it and its events. In March, 1862, Jonathan Nickerson, Esq., died, aged 88. He was 19 years Selectman, several years Special County Commissioner, and transacted much public business.¹

In the progress of the modern development of the town, we note the first train on the Cape Cod Central Railroad, which, through the energy of the citizens of this and the adjoining towns, was opened to Orleans, Dec. 6, 1864. The villages on the South side of the town, and East Dennis, were brought several hours nearer to Boston by this arrangement. This enterprise, prosecuted during the throes of the rebellion, shows that, notwithstanding the drains upon our resources, our people still kept up their courage and determination to develop and improve all their opportunities. Capt. Zenas Howes died July 13, aged 84; Mr. Moses Howes, Sept. 27, aged 79.

A sad tragedy, which illustrates some of the perils, beside those of the sea, which formerly beset the Cape Cod sailor in the pursuit of his hazardous vocation, occurred Sept. 23, 1865. The barque *Lubra*, commanded by Capt. Benj. P. Howes of Dennis, was overhauled by a party of Chinese pirates, when one day out of Hong Kong. The party was large and well armed, and Capt. Howes saw, at once, that resistance would be ineffectual. Some of the crew took to the rigging, and others, in fright, jumped overboard. Those in the water were rescued by the pirates, and two of the crew were shot in the rigging. The pirates then commenced

¹ It has not been the purpose of the writer to extend the list of mortuary notices; but the decease of those holding public and official relations has induced him to give some account of their lives and characters, while recording their decease.

rifling the vessel, the captain, who had his wife and child with him, in the meantime having been driven into the cabin, where a guard very carefully watched over him. After six hours robbery, having possessed themselves of all the valuables in the vessel, one of the pirates approached Capt. Howes, who sat on a sofa beside his wife, with the child in his arms, and telling him he must die, shot him, without delay. They then destroyed the boats and nautical instruments, set fire to the vessel, and departed. By great exertions on the part of the crew who were spared, the vessel was saved and brought back, with the survivors, to Hong Kong. This casualty illustrates the cruel and brutal character of the Asiatic races, to whose avarice and greed many of our American sailors formerly were cruelly and brutally sacrificed. This incident recalled to the mind of some of the older citizens the sad fate of Capt. Joshua Hall of Dennis, who, with his mate, Mr. Jabez Howes, of sch. *Napoleon* of Dennis, was murdered by pirates, off Madeira, forty-five years before, or somewhere about the year 1820. Of another character, though hardly less thrilling, was the experience of the crew of the brig *Polly*, formerly so familiar to the readers of the *Mariner's Chronicle*, and similar works. The *Polly* sailed from Boston, some sixty years ago, commanded by Capt. Wm. L. Cazneau, and among her crew were Mr. John Paddock, the chief mate, and Mr. Henry Howes, two citizens of Dennis. Mr. Paddock had commanded a vessel, himself, and was an experienced and efficient seaman. Mr. Howes had seen many vicissitudes in life; had been impressed on board a British war vessel, before the war of 1812-15, as was often the case with our sailors, before that period. A short time after leaving port, when on the southern edge of the Gulf Stream, the vessel encountered a severe gale, in which she was thrown upon her beam ends, and the crew were obliged to cut away the masts, when the vessel righted, full of water. Being lumber-laden, the vessel was in no danger of

sinking, but floated like a log upon the ocean. Now commenced a struggle for life, against exposure and hunger. One by one the crew perished, until, in a few days, Capt. Cazneau and the cook, an Indian, were left alone. It seems incredible, but it is nevertheless true, that these two men floated over the most frequented part of the ocean, for over six months, living upon barnacles that grew upon the vessel's side, with an occasional shark, which they succeeded in capturing. They had not a drop of water, or any fire, at first, but by igniting pieces of wood, by friction, and distilling salt water, and securing the steam, by an old boiler and tea-kettle, on a cook-stove, they managed to secure both, and to keep alive for one hundred and ninety days, with so little shock to the constitution of Capt. Cazneau, that he lived to be 97 years old, dying in San Francisco, in 1866.¹ Surely, neither Victor Hugo, in his "*Toilers of the Sea*," nor Defoe, in his wonderful fiction, the delight of the young and old, for so many generations, have recited a more marvelous experience than this. Had our ancestors been as effective with the pen, as they confessedly were with the musket, the tiller and the oar, the world would have been treated to narratives possessing all the wonders and thrilling experiences delineated in the fictions of the great masters, without drawing upon the imagination or violating the verities of real life and experience.

Feb. 12, 1866, the town, by a decisive vote, abolished the school districts, as then constituted. Aug. 25, 1866, Capt. Paul Crowell, a worthy native of the town, who, from business and prudential motives, in early years settled in West Sandwich, departed this life at the mature age of 88 years. Sept. 22, Capt. Thomas Hall, one of the Selectmen of the town, died at the age of 66.

¹Capt. Thos. P. Howes, in the YARMOUTH REGISTER, Aug. 17, 1866. Capt. H., with his retentive memory and graphic pen, ought to enrich the literature of the sea with a volume of reminiscences and personal recollections.

1868, Feb. 17, died Joseph Hall, who had been a Representative to the General Court, two years, a town officer and a most useful and efficient citizen.

By an act of the Legislature, of 1869, the toll bridges over Bass River, between Dennis and Yarmouth, were made free to public travel. By the provisions of the act, three commissioners were appointed by the Supreme Court, to appraise the property, and to apportion the amount to be paid among the parties in interest. The Court appointed Hon. Thomas D. Eliot and Mr. Henry T. Wood, of New Bedford, and Hon. Alfred Macy, of Nantucket, and by their award, made in January, 1870, estimated the value of the bridges at \$9,285.69, with expenses at \$642.75, amounting to \$9,928.44. Of this amount, it was decreed that the County of Barnstable pay 7-14ths, viz: \$4,964.22; the town of Dennis, 3-14ths, or \$2,127.52; the town of Yarmouth, a like amount; and the town of Harwich, 1-14th, or \$709.18. This award was afterwards affirmed by the Court, and the bridge made free in 1870. The cemetery near the First church was, this year, by voluntary subscriptions among the citizens and former residents, surrounded with a substantial iron fence, with granite posts, and the grounds beautified and improved. William Howes, who had been a Representative and town officer, died Jan. 2; and Nehemiah Y. Hall, for many years Postmaster of Dennis, Oct. 9.

Jan. 14, 1870, Joseph K. Baker, Esq., died, aged 69. He was a resident at Dennis Port, where he was extensively engaged in the fishing business. He had represented the town in the Legislature, had been Selectman, and filled other town and public trusts, with wisdom and fidelity. Obed Howes, Esq., died Sept. 16. By the national census, of this year, Dennis was ascertained to have 3,266 inhabitants.

Nov. 16, 1871, Capt. Carleton Howes departed this life, at the age of 59 years. He was not, in one sense, a public

man, for he had not often filled official positions; but he was a successful ship-master, and a helpful friend to all projects of a public nature, to advance the interests and happiness of his neighbors and friends. Dec. 6, of this year, a meeting of those interested in the fisheries was held, in Harwich, in which several leading fish firms, of this town participated, to protest against the ratification of the fishery clause of the Washington treaty, and to endeavor to accomplish its defeat in the Senate. The efforts of these gentlemen were not successful; and to the ratification of that treaty, may be traced the decline of the fishing interest in this town.

It is a sad reflection, in one sense, that the annals of 1872 are to be mostly composed of obituary notices of honored and respected citizens, who, this year, departed this mortal life; but in another sense, this is not so sad, if "honor, love, obedience, troops of friends, and all that should accompany old age," should be taken into account. Mr. Jonathan H. Tobey died, Jan. 15, 1872, aged 77 years. He was from an old family, and, personally, greatly respected. But his name does not often figure on the official records, because his opinions were not in harmony with the prevailing majority. Capt. Luther Child and Capt. Nehemiah Crowell, two of the most venerable and respected citizens of West Dennis, neighbors and contemporaries for many years, died, Capt. Child, Feb. 15, and Capt. Crowell, Feb. 21. Capt. Child was a native of Warren, R. I., born in 1787, and was, consequently, 84 years old at the time of his death. In his early life, he commanded a Baltimore packet, the *Rolla*, a Greenock-built vessel, captured by the Yankee privateers, in the war of 1812-15. He lived, for some years, in Baltimore, but married at Dennis, and lived there after his retirement. He was Postmaster, at West Dennis, for many years, and was always widely and highly esteemed. Capt. Nehemiah Crowell, who departed this life, at the age

of 79 years, was a native of the town. He was engaged in the seafaring business in early life, and, upon retiring, was employed in town and other public business. He was Representative, Selectman, and, for many years, manager of the Dennis and Harwich Marine Insurance Company. No one could be more widely esteemed or trusted than he. Joshua Wixon, Esq., aged 85, died Aug. 18. He was well and favorably known by all his associates and contemporaries.

April 1, 1873, Hon. Seth Crowell, a gentleman, who, for half a century, had occupied a leading position with the citizens of the town, was taken from the scenes of earth. At the age of eighteen Mr. Crowell commenced life, as many a Cape Cod boy did in those times, upon a vessel's deck ; he steadily rose, by industry, application to duty and fidelity to the interests intrusted to him, to high estimation by his fellow-citizens. He was captured by the British, in the war of 1812-15, and made a prisoner at Dartmoor. In 1835, and three years thereafter, he was elected a Representative from the town, in 1841-2; a Senator from the Cape, and afterwards, for nine years, a member of the board of County Commissioners, most of the time its chairman. He was, in the meantime, a Director of the Barnstable Bank, and its successor, the First National Bank of Yarmouth, for several years its President, and a Director of the Barnstable Co. Mutual Fire Insurance Company, for a long succession of years; also a member of the Constitutional Convention, in 1853, and again a Representative from Dennis, in 1868. It will be seen that for nearly forty years he was in the public service, and the confidence of the public was never withdrawn from him.

The obituary record of 1874 bears the names of Capt. Nathan Fisk, April 26, the father of a large and enterprising family of sons, at the age of 71; of Capt. Levi Howes, May 18, a successful ship-master, afterwards greatly interested in



HON. SETH CROWELL
BORN 1791-DIED 1873.

the common schools, serving as Superintendent for several years.

Among the losses of 1875, were Capt. Dean Sears, March 27; Stephen Homer, who died from a distressing accident, May 17, aged 79; Dr. Alfred Swift, July 27. These were among the oldest and most esteemed citizens of the town. Otherwise, the annals of the town were uneventful, and, according to the modern philosophy, happy.

Feb. 4, 1876, Capt. Ezra H. Baker died, at South Boston. He was a native of South Dennis, where he was born, in 1811. Beginning his life as a cabin boy, he rapidly rose to the command of a vessel; afterwards he became the head of the firm of Baker & Morrill, ship-chandlers; and later, as an extensive capitalist, he was identified with the building of the Union Pacific Railroad. Among the other deaths of the year, were: Capt. Orren Howes, an old and esteemed packet-master, April 12, aged 72 years; Capt. Seth T. Whelden, a venerable resident of South Dennis, Dec. 9, aged 91 years. July 18, a fire in the woods, northeasterly of Follins's Pond, spread over a large region of territory, extending nearly to the village of Searsville. Several out-houses were destroyed. Steps were taken, this year, which resulted in the improvement of the grounds of the Howes burial place, in Dennis. Some three hundred of the descendants of Thomas Howes have been gathered to this place of sepulture.¹

There was a good deal of agitation, in 1877, in relation to the Bass River Fisheries. There has always been a party in this, as in other towns, who contended that "fishing and fowling are free." This, as a proposition, in a new country, is, no doubt, correct. But, in the changes of the times, when population became more dense, it was also necessary to guard these privileges, for the public good; hence, the necessity of restrictive laws. The Legislature, unless the

¹ The inscription upon the monument to Thomas Howes, in this burial place, as reproduced on page 48, states that he emigrated in 1637 from England. There is, however, evidence that he was in Salem in the year 1635.

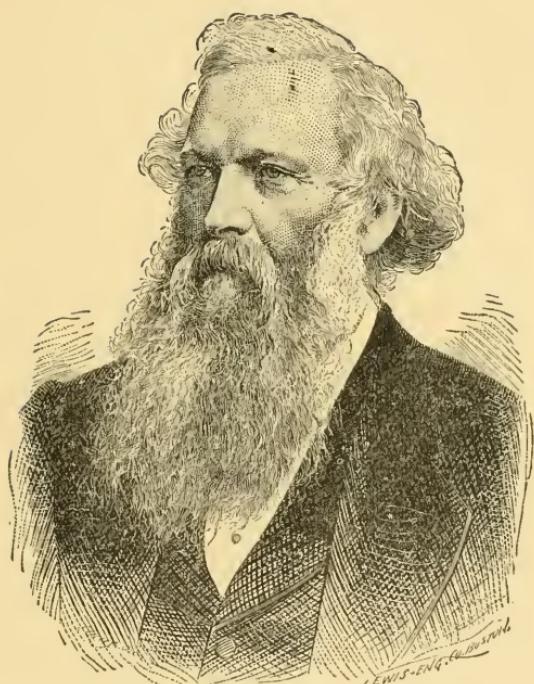
parties go to the Supreme Court,—the last resort of litigants, who have grievances, which they wish to redress, to which they desire to appeal for final adjudication,—was applied to, to set this question right ; but no decisive action was arrived at.

Sept. 16, 1878, Judah Sears, a native of this town, died in South Boston, at the age of nearly 74 years. He was a contractor, and erected some of the best buildings in the city of Boston. He had a peculiar fancy for erecting high church spires, and built the Chickering piano works and Gilmore's Coliseum. Nov. 4, Wm. Frederick Howes was taken from these earthly scenes. Capt. Howes was a successful ship-master, for twenty-two years, and there were combined in his organization, both conscience and intelligence.

As has been too frequent, of late years, the most important addition to the annals of the town, for 1879, is the record of the departure, to the spiritual world, of several of its most valued citizens. Capt. Frederick Nickerson, hotel-keeper and depot master, departed, May 27. Sept. 10, Capt. Peter Harding, a native of South Dennis, died in Baltimore, Md. He was in business in that city, for many years, was honored and respected, and his death was universally regretted. Capt. Colin C. Baker died in West Dennis, Sept. 23. He was a successful ship-master, and once commanded one of Vanderbilt's largest steamers. He afterwards retired from the sea, and went into business, in Providence, R. I. Nov. 27, Judah Baker died, in South Dennis, at the age of 75.

July 5, 1880, Capt. Jacob S. Howes, a native of this town, died at Sandy Neck Light station, of which he was the Keeper. Capt. Howes was a man of great acuteness of intellect, and a writer of ability and force.

Nov. 1881, Capt. Prince S. Crowell departed this life, very suddenly, in Boston. He was a son of Capt. David Crowell, and was born in East Dennis in 1812. He followed the sea



CAPT. PRINCE S. CROWELL,
BORN 1812-DIED 1881.

very early in life, and was soon in command of a ship. Leaving the sea quite early, he became largely interested in the management of vessels and in banking and railroad enterprises. Later, he was President of the Cape Cod National Bank and of the Five Cents Savings Bank, Director of the Old Colony Railroad Co., and was one of the originators of, and a large stockholder in, the Pacific Guano Company at Woods Holl. He was actively identified with the building of Western railroads. Although greatly interested in public affairs, he would never accept official positions. He was the early friend of Garrison, Phillips, Parker and the other pioneers in the anti-slavery movement, and his opinions were liberal and progressive. His enterprise and generosity rendered his business successes a source of great advantage to his native town.

In the obituary list of 1882, we sadly record, Joseph Nickerson, at "Hotel Brunswick," Boston, June 22, at the age of 58. He was a counsellor-at-law, was a man of good understanding, attached to his old friends on Cape Cod, and disposed to render them all possible assistance in their enterprises. Aug. 15, Marshall S. Underwood died. Mr. Underwood commenced life under adverse circumstances. But he had love for learning, and ambition to excel. He was a son of Rev. Nathan, of Revolutionary memory; he graduated from a shoemaker's bench, was first, Town Clerk and Treasurer, four years Representative; Senator in 1869-70; Executive Councillor, three years; Presidential Elector, in 1880, when he gave the vote of the First District for James A. Garfield.

May 30, 1883, Capt. Obed B. Whelden of South Dennis, an enterprising ship-master, died at Pensacola, Fla. Aug. 11, Rev. Nathan Chapman, a venerable Baptist clergyman, died, in East Dennis, aged 85 years, 10 months. And here closes the record of the ninety years since Dennis was made a separate township. While regretting that her material

interests are not more prosperous, it is still true that the energy and thrift of her people enable them to maintain their homes, so renowned for comfort and the domestic virtues ; which leads to the hope that these qualities may, as they have in the past, assist them to overcome the present difficulties, and re-establish their material prosperity, ere they celebrate the centennial of their existence as a town.

CHAPTER III. STATISTICS OF POPULATION.

Various Census Tables — Change of Business Enterprises — Emigrations from the Town
— Closing Reflections.

NO systematic enumeration of the inhabitants of the towns of the County of Barnstable, nor of Plymouth Colony, was, so far as appears, undertaken from the time of settlement to until shortly before the Revolutionary war ; and an idea of their growth in population up to that date must be largely a matter of inference and calculation, more or less reliable. A list of those between the ages of 16 and 60, able to bear arms in the three townships on the Cape, in 1643, numbered 51 in Sandwich, 60 in Barnstable, and 52 in Yarmouth, making a total of 163. Estimating that this list comprised one-fourth of the whole population, would make the number of inhabitants of the Cape as follows :

Sandwich,	51	204
Barnstable,	60	240
Yarmouth,	52	208
	163	652

In the year 1675, an enumeration of the houses of "all the trading towns and ports upon the sea and navigable rivers," was made, the results of which have recently come to light in the department of manuscripts in the British Museum.

There were then 1300 such houses in Plymouth Colony, and of these 100 were in Sandwich, 150 in Yarmouth, 100 in Nausett, 150 in Barnstable, or 500 in the Cape towns. Allowing six persons to one house,—and this seems a moderate computation,—for large families prevailed in those days,—gives a population of about 3000, in the whole county; and 900 in Old Yarmouth.

June 2, 1763, Gov. Bernard recommended the taking of the census of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and Feb. 2, 1764, the selectmen were ordered to make returns of the population of the towns, by the last day of December. The work was finished March, 1765, and as it is the first recorded census of this County, we give it entire,—comparing it with the first U. S. Census of 1790:

	1765.	1790.
Barnstable,	2008	2610
Chatham,	678	1140
Eastham,	1327	1834
Falmouth,	1063	1637
Harwich,	1681	2392
Marshpee,	108	308
Provincetown,	454	454
Sandwich,	1376	1991
Truro,	924	1193
Wellfleet,	917	1117
Yarmouth,	1740	2678
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	12,376	17,354

It will be seen that at the time of the taking of this last census,—three years before the East Parish was set off as a town under the name of Dennis,—Yarmouth was the largest town in the County, and Harwich—Brewster not then having separated from the mother town—was less than three hundred smaller. Orleans was also then a part of Eastham.

Taking these calculations as a basis for the earlier enumerations, and the results of the various United States

censuses, since, we present, below, the following comparative table of population of the old town:

POPULATION OF OLD YARMOUTH.

1643,	Estimated,			208
1675,	"			900
1765,	First Census,			1740
1790,	First U. S. Census,			2678
1800,	Yarmouth,	1727	Dennis,	1408
1810,	"	2134	"	1739
1820,	"	2232	"	1994
1830,	"	2251	"	2317
1840,	"	2554	"	2942
1850,	"	2399	"	3213
1860,	"	2752	"	3662
1870,	"	2423	"	3269
1880,	"	2173	"	3288
				5461

These are not inspiring figures, and, it must be confessed, do not hold out high hopes for the future of the old town. The growth of population, up to 1860, though not large, was steady and uninterrupted. The first settlers were husbandmen and fishermen, with an intermingling of whalemen and of those who engaged in foreign commerce. The whalemen soon became an insignificant factor in our population, but those engaged in foreign commerce largely increased, and the town became, in a sense, the nursery of enterprising, intelligent ship-masters. To no portion of the country was the language of Edmund Burke more applicable than to the people of Old Yarmouth : "No sea but what is vexed by their fisheries ; no climate that is not witness to their toils." Up to 1860, this race of intrepid navigators, — rivalling in adventure and hardihood those of Venice and Genoa, — were yearly added to the population of the town, and a still larger number of them settled in New York and Boston, but still kept up their intimate connection and association with the old town ; but the Rebellion of 1861 - 5, with its disastrous incidents to the foreign commerce of the country, threw hundreds of the young men of the town out of employment,

and compelled them to seek "fresh fields and pastures new," away from the homes and scenes of youth. The domestic coasting trade, in which so many of our citizens have engaged for the last half-century, changed the tide of population to the Southern portion of the old town, and in the villages of South Yarmouth, South and West Dennis and Dennis Port, has been the greater portion of the increase in population during that period. The character of the vessels employed has altogether changed. Instead of sloops and schooners of from 50 to 100 tons, which formerly plied between the Cape and the Connecticut River and New York, three-masted schooners, of from 500 to 1000 tons, are employed, and the mechanical devices are so systematized that fewer men are required than were formerly needed on a vessel of much smaller proportions. The fishing business, which was formerly pursued here with good success, has also changed in its character. The tendency of all business, of late, has been to centralization, which concentrates the interests and activities of those engaged in it to prominent points. Hence Boston, Gloucester and Provincetown alone remain conspicuous as fishing ports, and the business, together with those pursuing it, has gradually gone to other places.

Emigrations, to localities believed to be more favored by natural advantages for the pursuit of a livelihood, have occurred for the last century and a half. The first one of importance, was to the then District of Maine, to which, as may be seen in former pages,¹ many of our people emigrated, about the year 1736, and founded the town of GORHAM, in that State. During the dark days of the Revolutionary War, and soon after, a number of families from the East Parish left for the town of Ashfield, in Franklin County. Among them were Kimball, Zachariah, Thomas, Mark, Ezekiel, Anthony, Elisha and Barnabas Howes, Lot Basset, the Vincents, the Eldridges, the Halls, the Searses, and others —

¹ See page 140.

some twenty families in all, a few of whom, sighing for the ocean and the sea-shore, returned to take their chances at the old home, but a large number of them remained there, and became permanent residents. They packed up their effects upon ox-carts, and, amid the regrets and blessings of those who accompanied them to "White's Brook," which was regarded as their Rubicon, they took their tearful and prayerful way to Ashfield. A century afterwards, their families celebrated, by proper observances, the departure of their fathers and grandsires from Old Yarmouth.

Later, about the year 1817, Rev. Timothy Alden, Jr., his brother Isaiah and others went to Meadville, Pa.; and still later, others to Western New York and Ohio. How many, at a still later date, left these shores for Chicago, California and other Western places, is beyond computation. But wherever they have been, they have impressed their characteristics upon the places in which they have located, and kept up the old-time virtues and energy of the primitive race.

"Even in their ashes live their wonted fires."

Thus ends the narrative of the settlement and development of this ancient township. As I pen these lines the scenes which have been pictured upon the memory, as revealed in the last two hundred and fifty years of the town's history, rise up in review. We seem to see the dusky forms of Iyannough and his retinue, as they came down to the shore to welcome Winslow, Standish and their associates; the little congregation gathering to the meeting-house at "Fort Hill," to listen to the instructions of Rev. Mr. Matthews, and while looking sharply for hostile savages, watching with no less keen a glance for heresy in the sermon; the fitting out of the bold warriors to go in pursuit of Philip and his men, with all the tears, sighs, anxieties and doubts which the crisis called forth; the preparations to attack the French at Louisburg and Quebec; the meeting, in hot haste,

of the minute men, for Lexington and Bunker Hill ; the gatherings of the Sons of Liberty in their nightly conclaves, to consult for the general good ; the preparation, the night before the march to the aid of Washington at Dorchester Heights ;—all these things, and many more, crowd upon the memory and fill its chambers, as the musty folios, the voluminous records, the stained and ancient manuscripts, that have been so long companions to the writer, are dismissed from close and intimate companionship. Would that he could cause the reader to see these things as vividly as he sees them, and that he could more adequately portray the sacrifices, the virtues and the heroism of the men and women of OLD YARMOUTH.

APPENDIX.

EDUCATIONAL.

THE early educational history of this town has, of course, been embraced in the history of Yarmouth. Since the separation, Dennis has evinced a commendable interest in the education of the young. As has already been noticed, a struggle between progress and conservatism, in relation to the schools, commencing in 1858, by the union of some of the districts, ended in 1866, by the entire abolition of the district system, and the erection of five commodious school edifices. The appropriation for school purposes in 1794 was £40; in 1884, \$5000.

In this connection, the college graduates of this town,—so far as their names can be recalled by the writer,—will be enumerated, with the name of the college from which they graduated, indicated by abbreviations, as in former pages:

Hon. BAALIS SANFORD, Amh.
Hon. JOHN E. SANFORD, Amh.
PHILIP HOWES SEARS, Esq., H.
JOSEPH NICKERSON, Esq., D.
Rev. ALPHEUS NICKERSON, D.
SAMUEL CROWELL, H.

Hon. Baalis Sanford was educated to the law, and acquired a large practice. He also served several terms as Representative from Taunton, and was for one term District Attorney for the Southern District of Massachusetts. He died several years since. Hon. John E. Sanford was also educated to the legal profession, has served several terms as Representative from Taunton, and was for four years Speaker of the

House of Representatives. He is now State Commissioner on Harbors and Public Lands. Philip H. Sears, Esq., has been a successful lawyer, serving for several years as one of the Overseers of Harvard College, and has frequently been called upon to serve as orator of literary and historical societies. Joseph Nickerson, Esq., has heretofore been noticed in these pages. His brother, Rev. Alpheus Nickerson, still survives, and is engaged in the duties of his profession.

STATE, DISTRICT AND COUNTY OFFICERS.

The following citizens of Dennis have filled State, District and County offices since the division of the town:

Oren Howes, member of the Constitutional Convention of 1820. Special County Commissioner, 1829–1832.

Jonathan Nickerson, Special County Commissioner, 1837–1840.

Seth Crowell, Senator, 1841–1842. County Commissioner, 1844–1853. Member of Constitutional Convention, 1853.

Marshall S. Underwood, Senator, 1860–1861. Executive Councillor, 1869–1871. Presidential Elector, 1880.

Joshua C. Howes, Special County Commissioner, 1859–1862.

James S. Howes, County Commissioner, 1865–1884.

Joseph K. Baker, Senator, 1872–1873. Executive Councillor, 1875–1879. Land and Harbor Commissioner, 1884.

Luther Fisk, Sheriff of Barnstable County, 1884.

Following is a list of Deputies, Representatives, Clerks, Treasurers and Selectmen. The dates indicate the time of their first election, and the number of years served, but not the particular dates of service; some of them having been re-elected after an interregnum of several years:

REPRESENTATIVES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.
1794. Micajah Sears,	3.	1840. Samuel Rogers,	2.
1800. Joseph Sears,	1.	1842. Alex'r Howes,	2.
1802. Judah Paddock,	9.	1844. Neh'h Baker,	1.
1812. Zenas Howes,	1.	1845. Joseph K. Baker,	2.
1813. Samuel Chase,	3.	1847. Wm. Howes,	2.
1814. Jno. Paddock,	1.	1849. Obed Baker 2d,	2.
1816. Dan'l Howes,	2.	1851. Thos. Hall,	2.
1821. Orin Howes,	11.	1853. M. S. Underwood,	4.
1829. Zohith Howes,	1.	1855. Joshua C. Howes,	2.
1832. John Baker,	1.	1857. Luther Studley,	2.
1833. Thacher Clark,	2.	1859. Jas. S. Howes,	2.
" Joshua Wixon, Jr.,	2.	1865. Joseph Hall,	2.
1835. Seth Crowell,	5.	1867. Frederick Hebard,	1.
" Jno. Nickerson,	1.	1870. Jos. K. Baker, Jr.,	2.
1836. Stephen Homer,	1.	1873. David P. Howes,	2.
" Jona. Nickerson.	2.	1875. Luther Fisk,	2.
1837. Daniel Hedge,	1.	1879. Thos. P. Howes,	2.
" Wm. Hinckley,	1.	1882. David Fisk,	2.
1838. Seth T. Whelden,	2.	1884. Joshua Crowell,	2.

SELECTMEN.

1794. Jerem'h Howes,	11.	1836. Obed Baxter,	2.
" Joseph Sears,	11.	" Seth Crowell,	4.
" Jona. Bangs,	14.	1838. Neh'h Crowell,	9.
1805. Enoch Hall,	12.	" Alexander Howes,	3.
" Daniel Howes,	10.	1839. Edm. Sears,	5.
1806. Dan'l Eldridge,	1.	1841. Uriah Howes,	3.
1808. Sam'l Chase,	8.	1844. Charles Howes,	1.
1809. Nathan Crowell,	7.	1845. Thos. Hall,	10.
1816. Perez Howes,	2.	1846. Benj. Thacher,	3.
" Lothrop Howes,	2.	1848. Stephen Homer,	1.
" Jona. Nickerson,	19.	1849. Obed Baker, 2d,	9.
1818. Prince Howes,	3.	" Joshua Wixon, Jr.,	5.
" David Crowell,	1.	1851. David Howes,	1.
1819. Thacher Clark,	12.	1852. Atherton H. Baker,	3.
1821. Oren Howes,	14.	1855. Jos. K. Baker,	3.
1834. Eleazer Nickerson,	1.	" James S. Howes,	6.
1835. Abijah Howes,	3.	1858. Shub. B. Howes,	3.

	Yrs.		Yrs.
1860. Joshua C. Howes,	4.	" Warren Snow,	7.
1861. Elijah Baxter,	7.	1875. David Fisk,	7.
" Alvan Small,	11.	1877. Joshua Crowell, Jr.,	6.
1866. Jos. K. Baker, jr.,	1.	" Sylvester Baker,	7.
1867. Doane Kelley,	2.	1881. Hiram Loring,	2.
" Luther Fisk,	3.	1883. Henry H. Fisk,	2.
1869. I. B. Hall,	10.		

CLERKS AND TREASURERS.

1794. Elisha Bassett,	4.	1855. Mar. S. Underwood,	3.
1798. Nathan Stone, Jr.,	33.	1858. Isa'h Nickerson, Jr.,	7.
1831. Nehemiah Baker,	5.	1865. Jona. Bangs,	5.
1836. Isaac Howes,	1.	1869. Obed Baker, 2d,	13.
1837. Alvah Nickerson,	6.	1882. Chas. G. Baker,	2.
1843. Watson Baker,	12.		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

1. Map of Old Yarmouth in 1644, facing page 13, in which the natural features of the territory are drawn, on a reduced scale, from Walling's County map, with the highways and buildings located according to the best information, derived from the records and tradition.
2. Mark of Masshantampaine, sagamore, p. 96, affixed to deed of acquittance of Anthony Thacher, John Crow and Thomas Howes.
3. Reproduction, p. 90, of a communication from fifteen members of Yarmouth church, addressed to the Governor and Assistants, in vindication of the theological soundness of Rev. Thomas Thornton. The value of this document is enhanced by the fact that it contains the autographs of fifteen of the leading members of the church and citizens of the town, twenty-eight years after its settlement.
4. The Thacher Cradle, on p. 135.
5. Portrait of Hon. George Thacher, facing p. 188.
6. Portrait of Rev. Timothy Alden, p. 192, from the original in the possession of his grandson, Mr. Weld N. Alden, Meadville, Pa.
7. Portrait of Mr. George Hallet, p. 196.
8. A portrait of Joshua Sears, Esq., prepared for this history, by the courtesy of Mr. J. Montgomery Sears, will, if ready for the binder, be inserted to face page 199.
9. Portrait of Capt. Isaiah Crowell, p. 206, furnished by his son, Hon. Henry G. Crowell.
10. Portrait of Brevet Major General Joseph E. Hamblin, p. 208, contributed by his sister, Miss Deborah Hamblin.
11. Portrait of Capt. Asa Eldridge, p. 216, with that of her father, Mr. George Hallet, was contributed by Mrs. Eliza Eldridge.
12. Portrait of Hon. Seth Crowell, p. 268, contributed by his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Hannah L. Crowell.
13. Portrait of Capt. Prince S. Crowell, p. 270, furnished by his son. A. F. Crowell, Esq.

ERRATA.

The reader is requested to specially correct the following errors.

On page 38, 10th line, read 1651, instead of 1657.

Page 86, 17th line, 1658, instead of 1668.

Page 260, 4th line, in part of the edition, read "Lubra," instead of "Sulra."

Page 230, 17th line, for "topsail-yards" read "topsails."

On page 268, 20th line, the semi-colon should follow the word "town," instead of the date 1841-42.

On page 13 the figures of the latitude and longitude of the town are transposed, as will be apparent to the reader.

Frater

MAR 20 1961

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 012 608 548 5

